

INTERNATIONAL COURT OF JUSTICE

**CASE CONCERNING SOVEREIGNTY OVER
PEDRA BRANCA / PULAU BATU PUTEH,
MIDDLE ROCKS AND SOUTH LEDGE
(MALAYSIA / SINGAPORE)**

**COUNTER-MEMORIAL OF
SINGAPORE**

VOLUME 2

(Annexes 1 to 23)

25 JANUARY 2005

INTERNATIONAL COURT OF JUSTICE

**CASE CONCERNING SOVEREIGNTY OVER
PEDRA BRANCA / PULAU BATU PUTEH,
MIDDLE ROCKS AND SOUTH LEDGE
(MALAYSIA / SINGAPORE)**

**COUNTER-MEMORIAL OF
SINGAPORE**

VOLUME 2

(Annexes 1 to 23)

25 JANUARY 2005

**LIST OF ANNEXES
(VOLUME 2)**

Number	Description	Annexes Page No.
Annex 1	Extracts from Francois Valentyn, <i>Oud en Nieuw Oost-Indiën, Vervattende en Naauwkeurige en Uitvoerige Verhandeling van Nederlands Mogentheyd in de Gewesten, Vol. 7 Part 5</i> (1726, reprinted 2004)	1
Annex 2	Letter from Crawford J. (Resident of Singapore) to Swinton G. (Secretary to the Government in India) dated 10 Jan 1824	5
Annex 3	Letter from Crawford J. (Resident of Singapore) to Swinton G. (Secretary to the Government in India) dated 3 Aug 1824	27
Annex 4	Letter from Crawford J. (Resident of Singapore) to Swinton G. (Secretary to Government in India) dated 1 Oct 1824	47
Annex 5	Letter from Sultan Abdul Rahman to Sultan Hussein dated 25 June 1825	53
Annex 6	Letter from the Under-King Raja Jaffar to Sultan Hussein dated 25 June 1825	61
Annex 7	“A List of Places within the Jurisdiction of Johor with the probable number of inhabitants at each” <i>attached to</i> the Report by Presgrave E. (Registrar of Imports and Exports) to Murchison K. (Resident Councillor of Singapore) dated 5 Dec 1828	69
Annex 8	Extracts from Begbie P.J., <i>The Malayan Peninsula</i> (1834, 1967 Reprint)	75
Annex 9	Letter from Butterworth W.J. (Governor of Prince of Wales Island, Singapore and Malacca) to Belcher E. (Captain of H.M.S. <i>Samarang</i>) dated 2 Oct 1844	81
Annex 10	Letter from Butterworth W.J. (Governor of Prince of Wales Island, Singapore and Malacca) to Faber C.E. (Superintending Engineer) dated 3 Oct 1844	85
Annex 11	Letter from Congalton S. (Captain of the <i>Hooghly</i>) and Thomson J.T. (Government Surveyor) to Butterworth W.J. (Governor of Prince of Wales Island, Singapore and Malacca) dated 25 Aug 1846	91

Number	Description	Annexes Page No.
Annex 21	Correspondence Concerning Claim of the Sultan of Johore to the Natuna, Anambas and Tambelan Islands:	219
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(i) File note by Herbert R. (Undersecretary, Colonial Office) of meeting with Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) dated 23 Mar 1886 <li>(ii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to British Foreign Office dated 25 Mar 1886 <li>(iii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) dated 20 Apr 1886; <li>(iv) Memorandum from Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) to the British Colonial Office dated 5 May 1886; <li>(v) Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) dated 26 May 1886. 	
Annex 22	British Colonial Office Internal Minutes dated 28 Apr 1886 and 29 Apr 1886	253
Annex 23	Sections III, IV & V of the Constitution of the State of Johore, 14 Apr 1895	257

Annex 1

Extracts from Francois Valentyn, *Oud en Nieuw Oost-Indiën, Vervattende en Naauwkeurige en Uitvoerige Verhandeling van Nederlands Mogentheyd in de Gewesten*, Vol. 7 Part 5 (1726, reprinted 2004)

TRANSLATION

Valentyn F., Oud en Nieuw Oost-Indiën, Vervattende en Naauwkeurige en Uitvoerige van Nederlands Mogentheyd in de Gewesten, Volume 7, Part 5 (1726, reprinted 2004)

Dutch Original

Buiten Djohor had deze Vorst nog een stad wat meer Landwaard in, Batoesauwer of Batoesabar genaamd, daar hy zich, alzoo zy redelyk sterk was, meest onthield, en onder den zelve stonden van ouds ook the dorpen Calca, Seribas, en Melanoege op 't eiland Borneo, zynde van den Koning van Borneo afgevallen, en benoorden Sambas gelegen.

English Translation

Apart from Johor, this Prince also has a city which is further inland, called Batusauwer or Batusabar, to where he retreated, because it was quite fortified. And under the same stood since old times also the towns of Calca, Seribas, and Melanoege on the island of Borneo, which had fallen away from the King of Borneo, and are located to the north of Sambas.

CHOROMANDEL,

PEGU, ARRAKAN, BENGALÉ, MOCHA,

Van 't Nederlandsch Comptoir in PERSIEN; en eenige fraaje
Zaaken van PERSEPOLIS overblyfzelen.

Een nette BESCHRYVING van

M A L A K K A,

't Nederlands Comptoir op 't Eiland S U M A T R A,

Mitsgaders een wydluftige LANDBESCHRYVING van 't Eyland

C E Y L O N,

En een net Verhaal van des zelfs Keizeren, en Zaaken, van ouds hier voorgevallen;

Als ook van 't Nederlands Comptoir op de Kust van

MALABAR, en van onzen Handel in JAPAN,

En eindelyk een Beschryving van

KAAP DER GOEDE HOOPE,

En 't Eyland MAURITIUS,

Met de Zaaken tot alle de voornoemde Ryken en Landen behoorende.

Met veele Prentverbeeldingen, en Landkaarten opgeheldert.

D O O R

FRANÇOIS VALENTYN,

Onlangs Bedienaar aes Goddebyken Woords in AMBOINA, BANDA, enz.

V Y F D E D E E L.



Te {DORDRECHT,} by {JOANNES VAN BRAAM,
{AMSTERDAM,} {GERARD ONDER DE LINDEN,} Bockverkoopcis.

M D C C X X V L

MET PRIVILEGIE

Wy hebben uyt de aloude beschryving van de Malakke zaaken gezien, hoe die Koningen, ontrent 1511. door de Portugeezen uyt Malakka verdreven zynde, zich daar na, daar nu Djohor legt, begeven, aldaar die stad gebouwd, en weer een nieuw Ryk opgericht, gelyk hunne Vorsten zedert ook geen andre naam, dan die der Koningen van Djohor, gevoerd hebben.

Gelyk zy nu doodvyanden der Portugeezen waren, alzoo zyn zy te eer onze vrienden geworden.

Een van de eerste Nederlanders, die hier quam, is de Zee-Voogd Jacob Heemskerk geweest, die 1602. of daar ontrent, eenen Jacob Buysen hier als hoofd gelaten heeft, om onze zaaken, en Comptoir, waar te nemen.

Deze wierd van den Koning, en van des zelfs broeder, Radja Bongso, zeer bemind, en men mag zeggen, dat 'er onder alle de Koningen van Indiën geen geweest is, die ons zoo oprecht in allen deelen behandeld, en zoo veel genegenheid bewezen heeft.

De waaren, om welke wy hier ons Comptoir hadden, waren al meest de zelve, die in en ontrent Malakka vielen, waar tegen wy dan weer onze waaren, hier getrokken, verruylden, of anders de zelve met gereed geld betaalden.

Deze menichen wierden zeer van de Portugeezen geplaagd en vervolgd, gelyk ook Don Andrea Furtado de Mendosa 1604. deze stad belegerd, en zeer naeuw bezet heeft; ook is de stad Djohor 1607. door de Portugeezen verbrand, en naderhand herbouwd.

Wy hebben haar nu en dan tegen de zelve ook na vermogen geholpen, en de Portugeezen wel eens wakker hier ontrent klop gegeven, gelyk dit 1603. door onzen Zee-Voogd Wybrand van Warwyk geschied is, die 'er ook 1605, nevens den Zee-Voogd Cornelis Sebastiaanssoon met de schepen Amsterdam en Dordrecht geweest is.

Behalven de Portugeezen leefden zy met die van Atsjien en Patani ook in vyandschap. Buiten Djohor had deze Vorst nog een stad wat meer Land-waard in, Batoesauwer of Batoesabar genaamd, daar hy zich, alzoo zy redelyk sterk was, meest onthield, en onder den zelve stonden van ouds ook de dorpen Calca, Seribas, en Melanoege op 't eiland Borneo, zynde van den Koning van Borneo afgevallen, en benoorden Sambas gelegen.

Ons vorig opper-hoofd Buysen schynd hier tot ontrent 1605. gelegen te hebben, en door den opper-Koopman Cornelis Franx vervangen te zyn.

Wanneer 1606. de Heer Matelief met

zyn vloot hier ontrent, en voor Malakka quam, lag hy 'er nog, gelyk die den Fiscaal Maarten Apius ook herwaards gezonden heeft, om zyn gedrag, alzoo 'er over hem geklaagd wierd, na te vorschen.

Ook zien wy, dat die Zee-Voogd in dit zelve jaar den 17. May een verbond met dezen Vorst, die zig Jang de Pertoehan noemen liet, opgerecht, en 't zelve den 23. September nog nader uitgebreid heeft, gelyk men dat fol. 13. en 14. in de Heer Mateliefs reys zien kan.

A^o. 1606. is hier Abraham van den Broek, zynde door de Heer Matelief hier toen gelaten, ons opper-hoofd geweest, die 'er 1609. nog lag, hoewel het 1608. zus of zoo stond, of die van Djohor zouden zich, en dus hem mede, aan de Portugeezen hebben moeten overgeven, om welke reden de Heer Matelief ook 't schip Gouda al herwaards gezonden had, om ons Comptoir te lichten.

Hy wierd door den opper-Koopman Jaques Obelaar hier vervangen, die den onder-Koopman, Abraham Willemssoon de Ryk, en den Diamant-kenner Hector Roos nog by zich had, en ik zie ook dat in 't jaar 1609. de Zee-Voogd Pieter Willemssoon Verhoeven den 5. January hier verscheen, en dat hier ook Adriaan Illevier als opper-hoofd gelegen heeft, zonder dat my blykt wanneer, of hoe lang hy hier geweest is.

Ontrent dezen tyd stond de Koning der Sambas op 't Eiland Borneo, gelyk mede 't Eiland Linga (dicht ontrent Djohor gelegen, en dat dezen Vorst 1606. veroverde) mitsgaders 't Eiland Bintam, daar ontrent, al mede onder dezen Jang de Pertoehan.

De Vorst, die in Mateliefs tyd 1606. leefde, was Alawoddien Sjah de III. genaamd, een vazzig prins, die zich met geen Rykszaaken bemoeide, en alles maar op zyn Edelen, en op zynen broeder, Radja Bongso, of Radja Sabrang genaamd, itaan liet, zynde gewoon lang te slapen, dan te eeten, zich te wasschen, en zich dan dronken te drinken.

Zyn vader, een groot Krygsman geweest zynde, liet 4 zoonen na, van welke de een of de oudste deze Jang de Pertoehan was. De Tweede (die hy by een andre vrouw had) was de Konink van Sjaak of Siaca, een Leen, dat mede onder de kroon van Djohor staat, welke Vorst met een dochter van de Koningin van Patani getrouwd, en meest altyd in de stad Sjaak was. Zyn derde zoon is Radja Sabrang, dat is, de Koning aan de overzyde, om dat hy tegen over Batoesabar, aan de overzyde der rivier, een Vesting,

met

Annex 2

Letter from Crawford J. (Resident of Singapore) to Swinton G.
(Secretary to the Government in India) dated 10 Jan 1824

To

Geo: Swinton, Esq^{re}

Sec^y. to the Gov^t.

Pol^l. Dep^t.

Fort William

Sir,

I have had the honor to transmit by this opportunity to the Persian Secretary a joint letter from the Native Chiefs with whom we are connected at this place, & a separate one from the Toomongoong with translations of both.

2. On the subject of these communications, it becomes necessary that I should offer some explanation. The first matter contained is the joint letter, that which refers to the fact of the British flag having been hoisted at Johor is probably not known to the Gov^t., unless by rumour. The circumstances attending this transaction are shortly as follow. In the Month of February 1823 the Native Chiefs connected with us expressed to the local authority their apprehension, that their rivals at Rhio intended to occupy Johor, and they solicited permission to hoist the British flag there to secure them against this risk. Their request was acceded to, & a flag supplied to them which their own followers erected.

3. In the month of August I received Confidential to strike the British flag at Johor in the possible event of its having been erected. On the receipt of these instructions the necessary directions were communicated to the Native Chiefs for striking the flag, & I entertained at the time no doubt but they had been strictly complied with having been assured that they were.

4. In the month of November however the apprehended occupation of Johor on the part of the rival Chiefs at Rhio, assisted by the Dutch authorities at that Settlement, was actually made. Messengers were dispatched(?) from Johor to communicate this information to me, & I now not only learnt that the flag had not been struck, but that even a demand was set up for a right to our assistance in driving away the People of Rhio. It was in vain that I gave the most peremptory orders to strike the British flag, & that I explained that no clause of any Treaty bound the British Gov^t. to maintain the Authority of the Sultan &

Toomongoong in any place beyond the Limits of the Island of Singapore. - My directions were disregarded until I found myself compelled to make a threat of sending a force to remove the flag when they were at length complied with.

5. The object of the present address of the Native Chiefs to the Right Hon'ble the Gov^r. Gen^l. appears to be to complain of our withdrawing our protection by striking the flag at Johor, & to claim the fulfilment of some supposed treaty or provision which binds us to assert & maintain their authority by force of arms. It is scarcely necessary for me to state that no such engagement exists, but that on the contrary the second article of the Treaty made in Feb^y. 1819 expressly provided that we are not bound to interfere in the internal political concerns of their Gov^t. nor to aid them by force of arms in asserting their authority, while every other engagement with them is altogether silent on this Subject.

6. I have been at much pains in explaining this to the Native Chiefs, but my efforts have not been attended with all the success I could have desired, for the subject is repugnant to their wishes, & to certain ambitious views in which they have been led to entertain. It will therefore be extremely desirable and satisfactory that the principles of the Political Connexion which subsists between them & our Gov^t. should be made known to them for their guidance from the highest authority.

7. The second matter of the joint letter of the Native Chiefs, Refers to the question of Slavery. The claim here made is, that the Malayan law which admits the existence of Slavery should not be altered or infringed. I presume to consider this as a demand utterly inadmissable. Singapore however anomalous its situation in some respects, exists only through British protection, & is therefore virtually a British Possession for the time. Slavery therefore in any form in which it is expressly contrary to law cannot be tolerated.

8. The only Individuals who can be considered as Slaves in this Island according to our laws are such persons as were in a State of Slavery before the place was made over to the British Gov^t. and the British flag hoisted. This would include several of the Slaves of the Toommongong, as this Chief with many of

his followers were actually on the island when we received possession of it. It would however perhaps exclude all the followers of the Sultan as he was not present at the period in question, & did not come over with his retainers until some time thereafter.

9. The difficulty is greatly enhanced by the impossibility of determining who is, & who is not a Slave. The Chiefs insist that every person belonging to them is a Slave, and in no respect Master of his own property or actions, and they by no means confine this monstrous pretension to their mere relations at Singapore, but make the same Claim over every Native of the numerous Islands & States of our immediate vicinity nominally or otherwise dependent upon them who come to sojourn or reside at this Settlement. The Toommongoong at least declares at the same time that he has no Slaves in the Sense in which we understand the term, that is persons who can be bought or sold for money. It is true indeed that these Chiefs are not in the practice of selling their people for money, but it is equally certain that their retainers cannot rid themselves of their allegiance, or rather of the condition of Villanage in which they exist without the payment of a fine - and this too only as a matter of especial favour.

10. From the circumstances of this Settlement – the nature of our relations with the Native Chiefs – and the serious, although unavoidable inconvenience of their living amongst us or in our immediate vicinity, the question of Slavery is frequently agitated, & unless settled and defined from the highest authority, is likely to become the Subject of considerable vexation and embarrassment.

11. The temptations to the followers of the Native Chiefs to quit them are very great. The high reward of labour, & the comfort of the free laboring classes which they see before them are all sufficient inducements to the Men. The female portion have additional ones, arising from the disproportion of the Sexes which exists among the different classes of the Inhabitants. Amongst the followers of the Sultan & Toommongoong the proportion of Women to Men two to one. Amongst the free Settlers of every other description this proportion is even more than inversed – the Men being more than double the Number of the Women; and in the case of the Chinese the disproportion is so great that there are at least Eight men to every Woman.

12. The least degree of ill treatment and a Considerable Share of it has come to our knowledge is sufficient under the Circumstances I have stated to induce the followers of the Native Chiefs to quit them. Whenever such an event takes place, their persons are demanded, remonstrances follow and some dissatisfaction has been expressed in many cases where no claim of servitude could be made, & where it would have been a flagrant injustice to have remanded the parties.

13. The easy remedy for the inconveniences complained of, appears to me to be that, the Resident should open a Register for the admission of the Names of all persons who are bona-fide slaves of the Native chiefs, or who being of Mature age acknowledge themselves to be so in the presence of impartial Witnesses. In the same register might be inscribed the names of all the followers of the Native Chiefs who are their debtors, a class that given the poverty & improvidence of this race of people is very numerous. The amount of the debt should be inserted, & the Parties not be at liberty to quit the Service of the Chiefs until they have either discharged the full amount of the debt, or served such a reasonable length of time as might justly be considered equivalent to its liquidation.

14. I have often proposed this plan to the Native Chiefs, & although they apparently acquiesced at first, they have not failed in the end to evade it. no doubt viewing it with jealousy as an irksome restraint upon their authority.

15. Should the Right Hon'ble the Gov^r. Gen^l. be pleased to approve of the suggestion now offered of forming a Registry, it might be carried into effect without any difficulty, by an expression of his approbation in the reply to the letter of the Native Chiefs.

16. The Breach of engagement apparently referred to, in the concluding part of the letter of the Native Chiefs, has reference chiefly to the Subject of Slavery. I am not aware of the existence of any Treaty or Engagement by which the Right of perpetuating Slavery while they are under the protection of the British flag is guaranteed to them, & I rest most fully satisfied that the concession of such a Right, or of any other which implied a violation of the laws of the Realm could not

have been in the contemplation of any British Authority. By the convention concluded in June 1823, the only concession made to the Institutions of the Malays regards the Ceremonies of Religion, Marriage, & the Rules of inheritance, & even these are only to be respected where they shall not be contrary to reason, humanity &^{ea}.

17. The subject of the separate letter of the Toommongoong refers to a general & indefinite engagement to assist him in removing & establishing himself at his present residence. A similar engagement for the construction of a Mosque was entered into with the Sultan, and a specific verbal promise of 3000 Dollars made to him by Sir T. Raffles in my presence during an interview which took place for this & other purposes. At this interview, however, the Toommongoong although invited did not personally attend owing to a temporary indisposition. His confidential advisers however attended for him, but made no claim whatever in any presence, & it was not until a month after the departure of Sir T. Raffles that this Chief urged a claim of similar amount to that of the Sultan. He has already received on account of himself or his followers either for removal or the Construction of a new dwelling 3000 Dollars, yet I have most respectfully to recommend that his present demand, although not extremely reasonable be also complied with, that even a possible suspicion of ill faith may not attach to the Gov^t. for any thing which may be supposed to have taken place even through misapprehension.

18. The demand Made by the same Chief for a residence in the Town of Singapore has placed me in the same awkward situation as his pecuniary one. The matter was never hinted to me either verbally or in writing from the source of my instructions on other points, & it was with a good deal of surprize that I first heard the demand. The Residence of the Toommongoong & his numerous & disorderly followers was a nuisance of the first magnitude. Three Thousand Dollars had actually been paid for his removal – three Thousand more were demanded for the same object, & yet he wished to preserve a temporary Residence on the very same spot & to occupy all the ground which he had ever occupied. This would have seen to have perpetuated the very nuisance for abating which so large an expence had been incurred. The matter would

probably have been even aggravated, when the followers of the Toommongoong were living in his enclosure removed from the Control of their Chief.

19. The inconveniences which arise from the present unsettled nature of our arrangements with the Native Chiefs, lead me to suggest for the Consideration of the Right Hon'ble the Gov^r. Gen^l. the expediency of entering into new engagements with them, in which the relations in which they are henceforth to stand with the European Gov^t. may be laid down with precision, & a termination put to the hopes which they have been led to entertain of aggrandizing themselves abroad at our expense of embarrassing our local administration.

20. I beg for a moment to bring to the recollection of the Right Hon'ble The Gov^r. Gen^l. the situation of this island, and of the other Countries in its neighbourhood constituting the nominal principality of Johor when we formed our Settlement in the year 1819. This principality extends on the Continent from Malacca to the extremity of the Peninsula on both Coasts. It had several Settlements on the island of Sumatra, and embraced all the islands in the Mouth of the Straits of Malacca with all those in the China Seas as far as the Natunas in the latitude of 4° North & Longitude 109° East. These Countries are all sterile being inhabited here & there on the Coast only, & Commonly by a race of Pirates or Fishermen whose condition in society, ignorant of agriculture & without attachment to the soil, rises every little beyond the savage state Neither is there any good evidence of there ever having existed a better or more improved order of society.

21. The condition of the island of Singapore itself may be addressed as an example of the whole. There was not an area of its surface cultivated, and not a dozen cleared of forest. The Inhabitants amounting to a few hundreds commonly lived only on their boats, and finally the place has, & not groundlessly, the reputation of being one of the principal Piratical Stations in these Seas.

22. The father of the present Sultan being a person of some strength of mind addicted himself to commercial pursuits and enjoyed more consideration than his Predecessors and consequently had a more extensive influence. He had no acknowledged Successor however in his Government. The Individuals

recognized both by ourselves and the Dutch were illegitimate Children, and being both of them destitute of energy made no attempt to assume his authority.

23. The principal officers of the Gov^t. of Johore from early times were the Pindahara or Treasurer, & Toommongoong or first Minister of Justice. These offices appear to have been a long time hereditary in the families of the present occupants, who were indeed virtually independant Chiefs, the first of them residing at, & exercising Sovereignty at Pahang, & the other, the individual with whom the British Gov^t. is more connected doing the same thing at Singapore.

24. The present Sultan when he connected himself with us was not only destitute of all authority, but living in a state of complete indigence. It is unnecessary therefore to dwell upon the comfort & respectability which this Chief has derived since he placed himself under our protection. The condition of the Toommongoong has not been ameliorated to the same extent, but I am not aware of any honest emolument which he has forfeited by his Change of Circumstances & it may be added, although he is perhaps not entirely convinced of the beneficial nature of the change, that he has been rescued from a course of life of not the most reputable description. He is at all events unquestionably at present living in a greater ____ of affluence, security, & comfort, than it were possible for him to have enjoyed without our protection.

25. I have no hesitation in submitting it to the Right Hon'ble the Gov^r. Gen^l. as my firm opinion, that persons born & educated with such habits and prejudices as belong to men in the Sate of Society which I have just described ought in no respect is to be associated with us in the Government of a Settlement, nine-tenths of the Inhabitants of which it may be fairly, _____ would have an utter repugnance, and, perhaps even contempt for their Gov^t. and Institutions. It appears to me that any participation whatever in the administration of the place would be the certain source of trouble & embarrassment, nor am I able to conceive even any contingent advantages which can be expected to result from so unpromising a connexion!

26. The principal stipulation of any future engagement with the Native Chiefs ought, as it appears to me, to be the unequivocal cession of the Island of

Singapore in full Sovereignty and property for which the equivalent will be the payment of a Sum of Ready Money, and a pension for life. The payment in Ready Money need not be large, & in it may be included the pecuniary demands at present made by the Native Chiefs. The pension should not exceed their present amount which is 2000 Spanish Dollars to both Chiefs included.

27. It should be another Stipulation that the British Gov^t. should not afford personal protection to the Chiefs except when they resided at Singapore, leaving them however the unrestrained right without forfeiture of their pensions of residing at whatever other part of their Territory they may think proper with the Single Condition of their not entering into any political arrangements tending to involve the British Gov^t. or engaging in any enterprizes tending to disturb the public tranquillity.

28. The minor arrangements for defining the situation & duties of the Native Chiefs when Residing in the island, were the point of Sovereignty once established, would evidently be matter of no difficulty. They would then be viewed as independent Princes occasionally residing amongst us as visitors, & as such entitled to be treated with such marks of respect and such forms of Courtesy as would gratify their feelings without proving injurious to the Gov^t. of the Settlement.

29. However desirable such an arrangement might be, I am bound to State to the Gov^t. that I anticipate considerable difficulty in carrying it into effect. There will not be wanting persons who will throw obstacles in the way of the Negotiation among the Retainers and parasites with whom they are surrounded. It is further necessary to mention that Chiefs themselves have been unaccountably led to entertain unfounded hopes of aggrandizement & support through our means; they are at the same time not without some desire to participate in our authority, although the Singular indolence & incapacity both of themselves and of their followers render them utterly unfit for any useful employment.

30. On the formation of this Settlement an opinion seems to have been prevalent that the support of the Native Chiefs was indispensable to its success

although considering their character their indigence and their general destitution of useful influence it is not easy to trace it to any substantial foundation. The first Treaty with them conceded to them one half of the Duties on Native Vessels. The Commanders of these Vessels were then ordered to wait upon them when presents were expected, and this continued until it was greatly abused. An exclusive Right to all the timber on the island held valuable for exportion seems affords to have been yield to them, & a proposition is on record for levying a fine on all the Chinese returning to their Native Country for their exclusive benefit. These facts are evidences of the opinion to which I have alluded.

31. It does not appear to me that the influence of the Native Chiefs has in any respect been necessary or even beneficial in the formation, maintenance or progress of this Settlement, the prosperity of which has rested solely and exclusively on the Character & Resources of the British Gov^t.

32. If I may presume to offer an opinion, the easy & obvious course to have pursued in first forming our Establishment would have been to have given at once a valuable pecuniary consideration for the complete Sovereignty of the Island a Stipulation which would have left us in every respect free & unincumbered, & Conveyed a title of such validity as could not afterwards have been cancelled by any act of the Native Chiefs wherever residing or under whatever influence acting. In this early stage the sum which would have sufficed for such an object would certainly not have equalled one half of what has already been disbursed to the Native Chiefs, & which has not fallen short of 60,000 Dollars. It will perhaps be considered that the sooner we revert to this principle the less exceptionable will be our title & the more easy & unfettered our future relations with the Native Chiefs.

33. Should the Right Hon'ble the Gov^r. Gen^l. be pleased to authorize me to negotiate for an engagement with the Sultan & Toomongoong of Johore on the principles which I have now the honor to suggest or on any other less exceptionable which the wisdom of Gov^t. may be pleased to point out it will be my endeavour to smooth every obstacle which may be opposed to its successful termination.

Singapore
10th January 1824

I have &^{ea},
/Signed/ J. Crawford, Resident.

N 98 246

Fort Williams 5th March, 1824.

Burmese governments it has been determined in concert with the Govt. of Fort Saint George to dispatch an Expedition as early as practicable against Rangoon, the main body of the troops composing which will embark from the Coast of Coromandel. It is hence extremely desirable that the Voyagers & the Armed Vessels expected from Bombay should make a Call here for orders on their way in, & they are I am directed therefore to request that you will be pleased to take out Fort St. George, where a communication from the Right Honble the Governor General in Council will await your arrival.

Fort Williams,
5th March, 1824.
Resident at Singapore.

I have the honor to be
Yours &c
J. G. Swinton, Secy to Govt.

..87.

To Geo. Swinton, Esqre.

Service

Resd. Govt. Secy. to the Govt.

Fort Williams

Sir,

I have the honor to transmit by this opportunity to the Chinese Secretary a joint letter from the Native Chiefs with whom we are connected at this place, & a separate one from the Thammungong with translations of both.

2. On the subject of these communications, it becomes necessary that I should offer some explanation. The first matter contained in the joint letter, that which refers to the fact of the British flag having been hoisted at Jolon is probably not known to the Govt., unless by rumour. The circumstances attending this transaction are shortly as follows. In the month of February 1823 the Native Chiefs connected with an expedition to the Coast, informed their apprehensions, that their rivals at Jolon intended to occupy Jolon, and

National Archives
Singapore

Copyright photograph - not to be reproduced photographically without permission of the Office of the Director General of Archives

P/REV/COM/321
FOR 1824 SMALL PUS 7-73

UNIVERSAL AND BINA LIPSE COLLECTIONS



J. O. Williams, 5th March, 1824.

2^d July 1824

No. 7 G. They solicited permission to hoist the British flag there to secure them against this risk. Their request was acceded to, & a flag supplied to them which their own followers erected.

3. In the month of August I received confidential orders to strike the British flag at Johor in the event of its having been erected. On the receipt of these instructions the necessary directions were communicated to the Native Chiefs for striking the flag, & I understood at the time acceded to but they had been strictly complied with having been assured that they would.

4. In the month of November however the apprehended accumulation of soldiers on the part of the Native Chiefs at Rhee, reported by the Dutch authorities at that settlement, was actually made. Mr. Sengers was solicited from Johor to communicate this information to me, & I did not only learn that the flag had not been struck, but that even a demand was set up for a right to my assistance in driving away the People of Rhee. It was in vain that I gave the most peremptory orders to strike the British flag, & that I explained that no clause of any Treaty bound the British Govt. to maintain the Authority of the Sultan & Rasmengcong in any place beyond the limits of the island of Singapore. My directions were disregarded until I found myself compelled to make a threat of sending a force to remove the flag when they were at length complied with.

5. The object of the present address of the Native Chiefs to the Right Honble the Govt. appears to be to complain of our withholding our protection by striking the flag at Johor, & to claim the fulfilment of some supposed Treaty or promise which binds us to respect & maintain their Authority by force of arms. It is scarcely necessary for me to state that no such engagement exists, but that on the contrary the second Article of the Treaty made in Feb. 1819 expressly provides that

Fort Wellington 5th March 1824.

we are not bound to interfere in the internal political concerns of their Govt nor to aid them by force of arms in asserting their authority, while every other engagement with them is altogether silent on this subject.

6. I have been at much pains in explaining this to the Native Chiefs, but my efforts have not been attended with all the success I could have desired for the subject is repugnant to their wishes, & to certain ambitious views in which they have been led to entertain. It will therefore be extremely desirable and satisfactory that the principles of the Political Connection which subsists between our Govt. should be made known to them for their guidance from the highest Authority.

7. The second matter of the joint letter of the Native Chiefs, respects the question of Slavery. The claim there made is, that the Malayan Law which admits the existence of Slavery should not be altered or infringed. I presume to consider this as a demand utterly inadmissible. Singapore however anomalous its situation in some respects, exists only through British protection, & is therefore virtually a British Possession for the time. Slavery therefore in any form in which it is expressly contrary to law cannot be tolerated.

8. The only Individuals who can be considered as Slaves in this Island according to our laws are such persons as were in a state of Slavery before the place was made over to the British Govt. and the British flag hoisted. This would include several of the Slaves of the Joommongong, as this Chief with many of his followers were actually on the island when we received possession of it. It would however perhaps exclude all the followers of the Sultan as he was not present at the period in question, & did not come over with his retainers until some time thereafter.

9. The difficulty is greatly enhanced by the impossibility of determining who is, & who is not a Slave. The Chiefs insist that every person belonging

Fort William, 5th March, 1824. -

1. Sect. Dept

N. 7. 6.

to them is a slave, and in no respect master of his own property or actions, and they by no means confine this monstrous pretension to their mere relations at Singapore, but make the same claim over every native of the numerous Islands & States of our immediate vicinity nominally or otherwise dependant upon them who come to Sojourn or reside at this Settlement. The Toomongong at least declares at the same time that he has no slaves in the sense in which we understand the term, that is persons who can be bought or sold for money. It is true indeed that these Chiefs are not in the practice of selling their people for money, but it is equally certain that their retainers cannot rid themselves of their Allegiance, or rather of the condition of Villenage in which they exist without the payment of a fine - and this too only as a matter of special favour. -

10. From the circumstances of this Settlement - the nature of our relations with the Native Chiefs - and the services, although inconsiderable in convenience of their living amongst us or in our immediate vicinity - the question of Slavery is frequently agitated, & until settled and defined from the highest Authority, is likely to become the subject of considerable vexation and embarrassment. -

11. The temptations to the followers of the Native Chiefs to quit them are very great: - The high reward of labour, & the comfort of the free laboring class which they see before them are all sufficient inducements to the Men. - The female portion have additional ones, arising from the disproportion of the sexes which exists among the different classes of the Inhabitants. - Amongst the followers of the Sultan & Toomongong the proportion of women to Men two to one - amongst the free Soldiers of every other description this proportion is even more than increased - the Men being more than double the number of the women; and in the case of the Chinese the disproportion

Fort William, 5th March, 1824.

is so great that there are at least eight men to every woman.

12. The least degree of ill treatment and a considerable share of it has come to our knowledge is sufficient under the circumstances I have stated to incite the fierceness of the Native Chiefs to quit them. - Whenever such an event takes place, their persons are demanded - Remonstrances follow and some degree of satisfaction has been expressed in many cases where no claim of desertion could be made, & where it would have been a flagrant injustice to have demanded the parties.

13. The easy remedy for the inconvenience now complained of appears to me to be that, the Resident should open a Register for the registration of the names of all persons who are bona-fide slaves of the Native Chiefs, or who being of mature age acknowledge themselves to be so in the presence of impartial witnesses. In the same register might be inserted the names of all the followers of the Native Chiefs who are their slaves in such a way that from the poverty & improvidence of this race of people is very numerous. The amount of the debt should be inserted, & the parties not be at liberty to quit the service of the Chiefs until they have either discharged the full amount of the debt, or served such a reasonable length of time as might justly be considered equivalent to its liquidation.

14. I have often proposed this plan to the Native Chiefs, & although they apparently acquiesced at first, they have not failed in this and to evade it - no doubt viewing it with jealousy as an insidious destruction of their authority.

15. Should the Right Honourable the Gov^l be pleased to approve of the suggestion now offered of forming a Registry, it might be carried into effect without any difficulty, by an expression of his approbation in the reply to the letter of the Native Chiefs.

16. The breach of engagement apparently referred to, in the concluding

Fort William, 5th March, 1824.

Just. Dept

No. 7/87

ing front of the letter of the Native Chiefs, has reference chiefly to the subject of Slavery. - I am not aware of the existence of any Treaty or Engage-ment by which the right of perpetuating Slavery while they live under the protection of the British, being so guaranteed to them, & I rest most fully satisfied that the conception of such a right, or of any other which implied a violation of the laws of the reason could not have been in the contemplation of any British Authority. - By the Convention con-cluded in June 1823, the only concessions made to the Institutions of the Malays regard's the Ceremonies of Religion - Marriage - The Rules of Inheritance, & even these are only to be respected where they shall not be contrary to reason, humanity &c.

17. The subject of the separate letter of the Tommoungong refers to a general & indefinite engagement to assist him in removing & establish- ing himself at his present residence. - A similar engagement for the construction of a Mosque was entered into with the Sultan, and a specific verbal promise of 2000 Dollars made to him by Sir J. Raffles in my presence during our interview which took place for this & other pur- poses. - At this interview, however, the Tommoungong although invited did not personally attend owing to a temporary indisposition. - His confidants however attended for him, but made no claim whatever in my pres- ence, & it was not until a month after the departure of Sir J. Raffles, that this Chief urged a claim of similar amount to that of the Sultan. - He has already received on account of himself or his followers either for removal or the construction of a new dwelling 3000 Dollars, yet I have most respectfully to recommend that his present demand, although not extremely reasonable be also complied with, that even a possible suspicion of ill faith may not attach to the Gov^t. from any thing which may be supposed to have taken place even through misapprehension.

Fort William, 5th March, 1824.

18 The demand made by the same Chief for a residence in the town of Singapore has placed me in the same awkward situation as had been in many one. The matter was never brot to me either verbally or in writing from the source of my instructions on other points, & it was with a good deal of surprise that I first heard the demand. - The residence of the Tsem-mong-ong & his numerous & disorderly followers was a residence of the first magnitude. Three thousand dollars had actually been paid for the removal - three thousand more were expended for the same object, & yet he wished to procure a temporary residence on the very same spot & to occupy all the ground which he had ever occupied. - This would have been to have perpetuated the very nuisance for abating which so large an expense had been incurred. - The matter would probably have been easier managed, when the followers of the Tsem-mong-ong were living in his enclosure removed from the control of their Chief.

19. The inconveniences which derive from the present unsettled nature of our arrangements with the Malacca Chiefs, lead me to suggest for the consideration of the Right Honble the Gov^t Genl the expediency of entering into new engagements with them, in which the relations in which they are henceforth to stand with the European Gov^t may be laid down with precision, & our administrations put to the hopes which they have been led to entertain of aggrandizing themselves abroad at our expense of embarrassing our local administration. -

20 I beg for a moment to bring to the recollection of the Right Honble the Gov^t Genl the situation of this island, and of the other Islands in its neighbourhood considering the nominal principality of Johor under which we formed our Settlement in the year 1819. - This principality extends on the Continent from the Cucca to the extremity of the Peninsula on both Coasts. - It had several Settlements on the island of Sumatra,

10

St. William, 5th March, 1824.

Sect. Dept.

N. 7th C.

and embraced all the islands in the mouth of the Straits of Malacca with all those in the Ceuca Seas as far as the Straits in the latitude of 4° North & Longitude 109° East. These countries are all sterile, being inhabited here & there on the coast only, & commonly by a race of Pirates or Fishermen whose condition in society, improvement of agriculture & with a want of attachment to the soil, rises very little beyond the Savage State. Neither is there any good evidence of there ever having existed a better or more improved order of Society.

21. The condition of the island of Singa here itself may be adduced as an example of the whole - there was not an acre of soil cultivated, and not a dozen cleared of forest. The Inhabitants amounting to few hundreds commonly lived on their boats, and finally the place had, & not groundlessly, the reputation of being one of the principal Piratical Stations in these Seas.

22. The father of the present Sultan being a person of some strength of mind addicted himself to commercial pursuits and enjoyed more considerable success than his predecessors, and employing his dominions as a sine qua non. He had no acknowledged successor however in his Government. His individuals recognized only by ourselves and the Dutch were willing to submit. But soon, and being both of these substitutes of energy made no attempt to improve his authority.

23. The principal Officers of the Govt. of Johore formerly times were the Bendahara or Treasurer, & the Laksamana or first Minister of Justice. These offices of heretofore have been a long time hereditary in the families of the present occupants, who were indeed virtually independent Chiefs - the first of them residing at, & exercising sovereignty at Pahang, & the other, the individual with whom the British Govt. is now

Fort William, 5th March, 1824.

connected doing the same thing at Singapore. -

24. The present Sultan when he connected himself with us was not only destitute of all authority, but living in a state of complete indignity. It is unnecessary therefore to dwell upon the comfort & respectability which this chief has derived since he placed himself under our protection. The conditions upon which we were engaged was not seen & understood in the same extent, but I am not aware of any formal involvement which he has profected by his change of circumstances. It may be added, although he is perhaps not entirely convinced of the beneficial nature of the change, that he has seen issued from a course of life of not the most respectable description. He is at all events unquestionably at present living in a greater degree of affluence, security, & comfort, than it were possible for him to have enjoyed without our protection.

25. I have no hesitation in recommending it to the right Honble the Govt. Gentl as my firm opinion, that persons born & educated with such habits and prejudices as I have to mean in the state of society which I have just described ought, in no respect to be admitted into the Government of a settlement, with the exception of individuals of which it may be said, it would have been better if they had never existed. Their Govt. and Institutions. It appears to me that any participation in what even in the administration of the place would be the certain source of local & inter-tribe, even as I did to conceive now any contingent advantage which could be expected to result from so unpropitious a connection.

26. The principal objection of any formal engagement with the Native Chiefs ought, as it appears to me, to be the unequivocal cession of the island of Singapore in full sovereignty and property for which the equivalent will be the payment of a sum of ready money, and a

12

Fort Williams, 5th March, 1824.

1st Feb. 1824

27. Pensions for life. The payment in ready money need not be large, & in it may be included the pecuniary demands at present made by the Native Chiefs. The pension should not exceed the present amount which is 2000 Rupees to each Chief included.

28. It should be another stipulation that the British Govt. should not afford personal protection to the Chiefs or to others they reside at any Singapore, leaving them however the unrestrained right without interference of their pensions of residing at whatever place, part of their Territory they may think proper, with the single condition of their not entering it to any political arrangements leading to involve the British Govt. or engaging in any enterprises leading to disturb the public tranquillity.

29. The same arrangements, or defining the extent of duties of the Native Chiefs when residing in the island, were the spirit of sovereignty once established, would evidently be matter of no difficulty. They would then be viewed as independent Princes occasionally residing amongst us as visitors, & as such entitled to be treated with such marks of respect and such forms of honor as would qualify their feelings without proving an objection to the Govt. of the Settlement.

30. However desirable such an arrangement might be, I am bound to state to the Govt. that I participate considerably in difficulty in carrying it into effect. There will not be wanting persons who will throw obstacles in the way of the negotiation among the detainers and persons with whom they are surrounded. It is further necessary to mention that Chiefs themselves have been unaccountably led to entertain ungrounded hopes of aggrandizement & support through our means; they are at the same time not without some desire to partici-

13

Fort William, 5th March, 1824.

parts in our authority, although the singular insolence & insubordination
both of themselves and of their followers rendered them utterly unfit for
any useful employment. -

30. On the formation of this Settlement an opinion seems to have
been prevalent that the support of the Native Chiefs was indispens-
able to its success. Although, considering their character, their indigence,
and their general destitution of useful influence it is not easy to trace it
to any substantial foundation. The first treaty with them conceded to
them, and by the British in relative Vassals. - The Commanders of these
Vassals were then ordered to visit upon them when presents were expected,
and this continued until it was greatly abused. - The exclusive right to all
the timber on the island being valuable, an objection seems to have
been yielded to them, & a proposition is on record for conveying a piece on
all the Chinese relating to their Native Country, or their exclud-
ing benefit. - These facts are evidence of the opinion to which I have
alluded. -

31. It does not appear to me that the influence of the Native Chiefs has in
any respect been necessary or even beneficial in the formation, maintenance
or progress of this Settlement. The prosperity of which has rested solely
and exclusively on the Character & Resources of the British Govt. -

32. If I may presume to offer an opinion, the easy & obvious course
to have pursued in first forming our Establishment would have been
to have given at once a valuable pecuniary consideration for the
complete Sovereignty of the Island. A stipulation which would have
left us in every respect free & unincumbered, & conveyed a title of such
validity as could not afterwards have been cancelled by any act of the
Native Chiefs wherever residing or under whatever influence acting. In

National Archives
Singapore

Fort William, 5th March, 1824.

Sec^y Dept.

N^o. 7th -

this early stage the sum which would have sufficed for such an object - would certainly not have equalled one half of what has already been dis-
-bursed to the Native Chiefs, & which has not fallen short of 50,000 Dollars. It
will perhaps be considered that the manner we revert to this principle the less
exceptionable will become little & the more easy & unperplexed our future rela-
-tions with the Native Chiefs.

33. Should His Right Hon^{ble} the Gov^t be pleased to authorize me
to negotiate for an engagement with the Sultan & Roonraja of Johore
on the principles which I have now the honor to suggest or on any other less
exceptionable which the wisdom of Gov^t may be pleased to present out
it will be my endeavor to smooth the every obstacle which may be
opposed to its successful termination.

Singapore,

10th January, 1824.

I have the
pleasure of J. Crawford, Resident.

Ordered that the following sketch of a treaty be concluded with the
Sultan of Johore received in a private letter from Mr. Crawford be
here recorded.

Sketch of a Treaty with the Sultan of Johore.

N^o. 8.

Sketch of a Treaty with the Sultan
1.

His Highness Rajah Muhamad Shah Sultan of Johore for
himself, his heirs, and successors cedes by this Instrument all his rights
of Property & Sovereignty in the Island of Singapore & the adjacent islands
on its Coast to the Hon^{ble} East India Company.

(If the islands
here mentioned
to be specified
by name.)

2.

In consideration of the cession of the island of Singapore made in the
last Article, the Hon^{ble} East India Company hereby engages to pay

Annex 3

Letter from Crawford J. (Resident of Singapore) to Swinton G.
(Secretary to the Government in India) dated 3 Aug 1824

conduct. That of the Tumungung in particular, the most influential and intelligent individual of the two, has been highly respectable and steady throughout the whole of the present negotiation, and I owe it a great measure to his support, such success as I may venture to anticipate as the result of my own efforts.

The 8th, 9th and 10th Articles make provision for the political relations which are henceforth to subsist between the native Princes and ourselves. While they reside within our Territories, and are our pensionaries, the stipulation that they shall hold no correspondence with any foreign nation without our special consent, seems equally fair and indispensable. To this article indeed, they were far from offering any objection, for their evident desire throughout was to engage themselves in a close alliance with us, and to render us if possible, a party offensive, as well as defensive to their quarrels. This was a point to be cautiously guarded against, and I have endeavored to make the necessary provision for such a purpose in the 9th and 10th Articles which secure to the Native Princes, without putting us to political inconvenience, a personal asylum in case of need and effectually protect us at the same time from the necessity of interfering in their unprofitable quarrels among themselves or their neighbours, as well as from the more serious evil of being committed with European powers through their imprudence.

The 11th Article provides for the suppression of robbery and piracy. In this matter it is not much, that the native Princes in connexion with us have in their power; but it is always something, at least that they should be bound down to the good conduct of their own immediate dependents, amongst whom there are to be found some depredators of considerable notoriety, and a majority always more disposed to plunder than to labour when an opportunity offers.

The 12th Article provides against the pernicious practice on the part of the Native Princes of establishing petty monopolies towards which a strong propensity always exists. A free intercourse with our immediate vicinity, the whole of which is under their sway, is indispensable to a cheap supply of crude and raw produce, and the necessity of this to the prosperity of the Settlement

seemed especially to call for the present stipulation – independent of its justice and propriety on general principles.

In explanation of the 13th Article, I may observe that possessing the Sovereignty and property of the island, the followers and retainers of the Native Princes will of necessity be as completely amenable to such laws, as may be established by the Sovereign power as any other class of the inhabitants. This right however will require to be exercised with delicacy and discretion. Something similar to the jurisdiction which is conceded to Ambassadors over their families in the international policy of European states may in general be allowed to the Native Princes by courtesy, without at the same time permitting their residences to become a sanctuary for criminals of any order or description.

The only concession made upon a subject upon which the native Princes were extremely urgent and importune, the desertion of their retainers is contained in the same article of the Treaty. This class of persons comprehended in this provision are strictly subjects of the native Princes, and aliens with respect to us, so that I am in hopes that this stipulation in regard to it, is of a strictly legal character.

I have had the honor in a former Despatch of bringing to the notice of the Supreme Govt, the question of Slavery as connected with the native Princes. I have not permitted the present Treaty to be polluted even by the mention of the subject. I must do the Chiefs the Justice indeed to say that they did not urge it. Under these favorable circumstances when the present convention is ratified, slavery may be said to be banished from the island, where its illegality – whether our sovereignty, the condition of our Asiatic colonists, or of the British Settlers be considered, will be complete as on the soil of Great Britain itself. I have the more satisfaction in making this report, since the practice of introducing slaves had at one time become too common, and called for frequent punishment. I have now respectfully to solicit the permission of Government to publish a formal denunciation against the practice in question, with an explanation of the state of the law as regards the question of Slavery in general.

The 14th and the last article annuls all former Treaties and conventions, and I have only thought it prudent, chiefly in reference to our connexion with European powers, to make an exception for such Rights of occupation as were conferred upon us by the engagements in question.

I have throughout the whole negociation which is now been brought to a conclusion carefully warned the native Princes and the individuals who are in their confidence, that no stipulation of the present Treaty could be binding until the whole was duly ratified by the Right Hon'ble the Governor General. The whole therefore is completely open to alteration and amendment, either in substance or expression without any compromise of the character of the Agent employed in carrying it into effect. I humbly trust however from the pains which have been taken, both with the English Copy, and its Malayan version, that no serious revision will be necessary, and that the important objects contemplated by the Right Hon'ble the Governor General in Council in opening the negociation will be found expressed in the convention with adequate precision and comprehensiveness.

I have the honor to be,
Sir,
Your most obedient Serv^t.

Singapore
3rd August 1824

J. Crawford
Resident

(Duplicate)

Service

To,

George Sowerby Esq

Secretary to the Govt

of Madras

Sir,

In obedience to the instructions contained in your Despatch of the 5th of March, and which arrived at this Place on the 11th of May, they have to report for the information of the Right Honble the Governor General, that, notwithstanding the opening a negotiation with the Sultan and Farmingung for the cession of this island, the result has been the Treaty, which is herewith transmitted, and which I respectfully submit for the approval and ratification of the Right Honble the Governor General.

Upon the different provisions of this convention, they to lay before the Government, the following short comments. The heading and first article scarcely demands any particular remark. The names of the Native Princes, are given at full length, and

SCANNED BY THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

AND DIGITIZED BY THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

Copyright © 2019 National Archives
of India. Government of India.

and their legitimate titles of Sultan and
Jumungung of Johor, under which alone
 they can be supposed to have power to
 yield to us the Sovereignty of the island
 is given to them, to the exclusion of more
 limited designations.

The 2^d, 3^d & 4th Articles of the Treaty
 conveying to the Honble East India Company
 as complete a cession of the Sovereignty, and
property of the island of Singapore and
 Places adjoining to it, as I could find words
 to express it in. In framing these condi-
 tions, I have viewed the Sultan as possessing
 the right of paramount decision, and
 the Jumungung, as not only virtually ex-
 ercising the powers of Government; but
 being like other Asiatic Sovereigns de facto
 the real proprietor of the soil - a prin-
 ciple the more satisfactorily established
 in the present instance, since the whole
 ceded territory when it came into our oc-
 cupation was unreclaimed - in a state of
 nature, and strictly destitute of permanent
 inhabitants. Government will have the
 goodness to notice that the cession made,
 is

3

is not confined to the main island of Singapore alone, but extends to the Seas, Straits, and Islets (the latter probably not less than 50 in number) within ten geographical miles of its coasts; not however including any portion of the Continent. Our limits will in this manner embrace the Old Straits of Singapore; and the important passage of the Rabbit and Coney the main channel through the Straits of Malacca, and the only convenient one from thence into the China seas. These extended bounds appear to me to be absolutely necessary towards the Military protection of the Settlement - towards our internal security, and towards our safety from the piratical hordes that surround us; against whose incursions and depredations there would be no indemnity, if we were not in the occupation of the numerous islets which lie upon the immediate coast of the principal Settlement. Accompanying this Dispatch, I beg to lay before Government an outline chart of the British Settlements, as it will exist after the ratification of the present Treaty -

The

The amount value stipulated to be paid by the East India Company for the cession of Singapore, and its Dependencies, as will be seen by the third article of the Treaty is nominally Sixty thousand Spanish Dollars in ready money, with a pension for life to the native Prince of two thousand Spanish Dollars per Annum. The real amount of ready money to be paid however is considerably short of this sum; and is in fact only forty thousand; the difference of Twenty thousand being the balance between the sum of Eight thousand paid under the original treaty, and the higher salary paid under the convention of June 1823 from the period of its signature. This engagement was never ratified, for which reason I have naturally considered the sums heretofore paid on account of it, as part and portion of the purchase money now given for the island. Besides this sum of 40,000 Spanish Dollars some contingent expenses, not exceeding in all 3,500 Spanish Dollars

Dollars

Dollars, and which will be particularized
in a separate Dispatch will be incurred.

The monthly stipends to be paid
to the two Native Princes are the same
as under the convention of June 1823 viz,
two thousand Dollars between them. They
had been accustomed indeed to the receipt
of this large sum during the last twelve
months - their expenses and establishment
had been measured accordingly, and there
was therefore no possibility of reducing it.
Indeed great efforts were made to render
this pension hereditary and perpetual,
and the steady resistance made to this
demand which had no foundation in any
former Treaty or promise, formed for a
long time the principal obstacle to the
success of the negotiations.

The 6th and 7th Articles leave to
their Highnesses the option of quitting
the island of Singapore for the purpose
of residing permanently within their
own dominions. The sum to be paid to
them in this case will amount to 35,000 rs
Spanish dollars, and could we disincumber

ourselves

ourselves of them at such a price, I am
 of opinion that the advantage will be
 cheaply purchased. The object indeed,
 which I had in view in naming so large
 a sum, was to hold out some induc-
 ement to their removal; altho' at the same
 time, considering the repose and security
 which they at present enjoy, and which
 the dispositions evinc'd by them in the
 progress of this negotiation, shew clearly
 that they have little wish to relinquish,
 I cannot look to the event as a very pro-
 bable one. The benefits of this article
 are purposely made to extend to the
 heirs and successors of the Princes,
 and with them of course there can be no
 difficulty in carrying its intentions into
 effect. One evident advantage to our
 administration will in the mean while
 attend this stipulation - that it will
 have a tendency to abate any temporary
 dissatisfaction which the Princes and
 their followers might otherwise feel dis-
 posed to entertain while being under
 our immediate protection, as the cap-
 tivity

Doubtful whether
 only to the
 immediate heirs
 & successor of
 each

option of retiring to their own states with
 ease and without loss or inconvenience, will always
 be within their power.

While on this particular subject,
 I have great satisfaction in being enabled
 to state for the information of Government,
 that since the receipt of the letters addressed
 to the Sultan of Sumungung by order of
 the Right Honble the Governor General,
 a marked and very favorable change has
 taken place in their conduct. That of the
 Sumungung in particular, the most in-
 -fluential and intelligent individual of
 the two, has been highly respectable and
 steady throughout the whole of the present
 negotiation, and I owe in a great measure
 to his support, such success as I may
 venture to anticipate as the result of my
 own efforts.

The 8th, 9th, and 10th Articles make
 provision for the political relations which are
 henceforth to subsist between the native Princes
 and ourselves. While they reside within our
 Territories, and are our pensionaries, the sta-
 -pulation that they shall hold no com-
 -pendance

correspondance with any foreign nation without our special consent, seems equally fair and indispensable. To this article indeed, they were far from offering any objection, for their evident desire throughout was to engage themselves in a close alliance with us, and to render us if possible, a party offensive, as well as defensive to their governments. This was a point to be cautiously guarded against, and I have endeavoured to make the necessary provision for such a purpose in the 9th and 10th articles which were to the Nations Princes, without falling us to political inconvenience, a personal asylum in case of need, and effectually protect us at the same time from the incapacity of interfering in their unprofitable quarrels among themselves or their neighbours, as well as from the more serious evil of being committed with European Powers through their impudence.

The 11th Article provides for the suppression of robbery and piracy. In this matter it is not much, that the Nations Princes in connexion with us have in-

their power, but it is always something, at least that they should be bound down to the good conduct of their own immediate dependents, amongst whom there are to be found some depredators of considerable notoriety, and the majority always more disposed to plunder than to labour when an opportunity offers.

The 13th article provides against the pernicious practice on the part of the Native Princes of establishing petty monopolies towards which a strong propensity always exists. A free intercourse with our immediate vicinity, the whole of which is under their sway, is indispensable to a cheap supply of crude and raw produce, and the necessity of this to the prosperity of the Settlements seemed especially to call for the present stipulation - independent of its justice and propriety in general principles.

In explanation of the 13th Article, I may observe that suspending the Sovereignty and property of the inland, their followers and retainers of the Native Princes will of necessity be as completely amenable to such laws,

as

सर्वकार हस्तगत वस्तु अधिकार

as may be established by the Sovereign power as any other class of the inhabitants. This right however will require to be exercised with delicacy and discretion. Something similar to the jurisdiction, which is conceded to Ambassadors over their families in the international policy of European states may in general be allowed to the Native Princes by courtesy, without at the same time permitting their residences to become a sanctuary for criminals of any order or description.

The only concession made upon a subject upon which the native Princes were extremely rigid and importunate, the detention of their retainers is contained in the same article of the treaty. The class of persons comprehended in the provision are strictly subjects of the native Princes, Galens with respect to us, so that I am in hopes that this stipulation in regard to it, is of an strictly legal character.

I have had the honor in a former Dispatch of bringing to the notice

of the

policy of the Supreme Govt, the question
 of Slavery as connected with the native
 Business. I have not permitted the present
 Treaty to be polluted even by the mention
 of the subject. I must do the Chiefs the justice
 indeed to say that they did not urge it. Un-
 der their favorable circumstances when the
 present convention is ratified, slavery may
 be said to be banished from the island,
 where its illegality - whether our sovereignty -
 the condition of our Asiatic colonists, or
 of the British Settlers be considered, will be
 as complete as on the soil of Great Britain
 itself. I have the more satisfaction in making
 this report, since the practice of introducing
 slaves had of one hand become too common,
 and called for frequent reprehensions. I have
 now respectfully to solicit the permission of
 Government to publish a formal denun-
 ciation against the practice in question
 with an explanation of the state of the
 law as regards the question of Slavery in
 general.

The 14th and the last article an-
 nuls all former Treaties & conventions,
 and

and I have only thought it prudent, chiefly in reference to our connections with European powers, to make an exception for such Rights of occupation as were conferred upon us by the engagements in question.

I have throughout the whole negotiation which is now been brought to a conclusion carefully warned the native Princes and the individuals who are in their confidence, that no stipulation of the present Treaty could be binding until the whole was duly ratified by the Right Honble the Governor General. The whole therefore is completely open to alteration and amendment, either in substance or expression without any compromise of the character of the Agents employed in carrying it into effect. I can humbly trust however from the pains which have been taken, both with the English copy, and its Malayan version, that no serious revision will be necessary and that the important objects contemplated by the Right Honble the Governor

Governor General in Council in opening
the negotiation will be found expressed
in the convention with adequate precision
and comprehensiveness.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,
Your Most Obedient Servant

Singapore
3^d August 1824

Wm. A.
Resident

Annex 4

Letter from Crawford J. (Resident of Singapore) to Swinton G.
(Secretary to Government in India)
dated 1 Oct 1824

Letter from Resident of Singapore –
The Hon^{ble} John Crawfurd
(who negotiated and made the Treaty
for the cession of Singapore to the
East India Company)
to
George Swinton Esq^{re} Secretary to the
Government, Fort William, Calcutta
dated 1st October 1824
(Extract)

An authentic copy of the Treaty concluded in London in the month of March last with the Government of the Netherlands having been received at this place through the medium of the Dutch Official Newspaper, I beg respectfully to lay before the Rt. Hon^{ble}. the Governor General in Council such observations as are suggested by it – principally in its bearings on the local arrangements recently made with the native Chiefs at this place.

X X X X

By the 12th Article of that Treaty, His Britannic Majesty engages that no British establishment shall be made on the Carimon Isles, or the Islands of Battan, Bintang, Lingin, or on any of the other Islands South of the Straits

of Singapore, or any Treaty concluded, by British authority, with the Chiefs of those Islands. The cession made to us by the native princes of the main island of Singapore and the islets adjacent to it to the extent of ten geographical miles from its coast, is in no respect impugned by the condition in question as by the most liberal interpretation, the whole cession is strictly North of the Southern limits of the Straits of Singapore.

X X X X

It does not upon the whole appear to me that the occupation of Rhio could be beneficial to the British Government, yet its retention on the part of the Netherlands Government, and our exclusion from entering into political relations with the Chiefs of all the Islands lying South to the Straits of Singapore and between the peninsula and Sumatra may prove a matter of some inconvenience to us, as it in fact virtually amounts to a dismemberment of the principality of Johore, and must thus be productive of some embarrassment and confusion. This may be easily illustrated by an example. -

Tin mines were discovered and being worked.

The Carimon Islands and the Malayan Settlement of Bulang are two of the principal possessions of the Tumongong of Johore or Singapore, and his claim to them is not only allowed by the rival Chiefs but more satisfactorily ascertained by the voluntary and cheerful allegiance yielded to him by the inhabitants. By the present Treaty, however, he must either forego all claims to these possessions, or removing to them, renounce his connection with the British Government.

171

Letter from Resident of Singapore -
 The Hon^{ble} John Crawfurd
 (who negotiated and made the Treaty
 for the cession of Singapore to the
 East India Company)

to
 George Swinton Esq: Secretary to the
 Government, Fort William, Calcutta
 dated 1st October 1824.

(Extract)

An authentic copy of the Treaty
 concluded in London in the month of
 March last with the Government of
 the Netherlands having been received
 at this place through the medium of
 the Dutch Official Newspaper, I beg
 respectfully to lay before the Rt. Hon^{ble} the
 Governor General in Council such
 observations as are suggested by it -
 principally in its bearings on the local
 arrangements recently made with the
 native Chiefs at this place.

x x x x
 By the 12th Article of that Treaty His
 Britannic Majesty engages that no
 British establishment shall be made

on the Carimon Isles, or the Islands of Bataan, Bintang, Singin, or on any of the other Islands South of the Straits of Singapore, or any Treaty concluded by British authority, with the Chiefs of those Islands. The cession made to us by the native princes of the main island of Singapore and the islets adjacent to it to the extent of ten geographical miles from its coast, is in no respect impugned by the condition in question as by the most liberal interpretation, the whole cession is strictly North of the Southern limits of the Straits of Singapore.

x x x

It does not upon the whole appear to me that the occupation of Rhio could be beneficial to the British Government, yet its retention on the part of the Netherlands Government, and our exclusion from entering into political relations with the Chiefs of all the Islands lying South to the Straits of Singapore and between the peninsula and Sumatra

Sumatra may prove a matter of some inconvenience to us, as it in fact virtually amounts to a dismemberment of the principality of Johore, and must thus be productive of some embarrassment and confusion. This may be easily illustrated by an example. -

Tin mines
were discovered
and being worked.

The Carimon Islands and the Malayan Settlement of Bulang are two of the principal possessions of the Temongong of Johore or Singapore, and his claim to them is not only allowed by the rival Chiefs but more satisfactorily ascertained by the voluntary and cheerful allegiance yielded to him by the inhabitants By the present Treaty, however, he must either forego all claims to these possessions, or removing to them, renounce his connection with the British Government.

Annex 5

Letter from Sultan Abdul Rahman to Sultan Hussein
dated 25 June 1825

TRANSLATION

Letter from Sultan Abdul Rahman to Sultan Hussein dated 25 June 1825

[*Note* : Translated from Malay into Dutch in 1825 by Dutch official Christiaan van Angelbeek, and translated from Dutch into English for the Government of Singapore for the purpose of this Counter-Memorial]

English Translation

Letter of the Sultan of the Islands Lingga, Bintan and all obedient dependencies Abdul Rahman Shah, to the Sultan of Singapore and all obedient dependencies.

After the introduction/preamble

Your Brother sends you this letter which, although not styled according to your instructions, will have to serve in lieu of a personal meeting and exchange of words between the two of us, and further to give you notice of the conclusion of a treaty between His Majesty the King of the Netherlands and His Majesty the King of Great Britain, whereby the division of the lands of Johor, Pahang, Riau and Lingga is stipulated. The part of the lands assigned to you, My Brother, I donate to you with complete satisfaction, and sincere affection, for we are brothers and the only children left behind by our father. I beseech you, My Brother, that friendship and unanimity may reign between us, that henceforth neither of us shall pay attention to the false reports of those who hedge ill-will against us. If any such surface, I beseech

that you may not believe them, but that such reports be investigated on their merits, and that rumours of such ill-willed persons be rejected; in this I promise to support you from my side.

You are already familiar with the borders of our respective empires. But in order to make the matter clear and transparent, Your Brother wishes through this friendly letter to provide a detailed description.

Your territory, thus, extends over Johor and Pahang on the mainland or on the Malay Peninsula. The territory of Your Brother extends out over the Islands of Lingga, Bintan, Galang, Bulan, Karimon and all other islands. Whatsoever may be in the sea, this is the territory of Your Brother, and whatever is situated on the mainland is yours. On the basis of these premises I earnestly beseech you that your notables, the Paduka Bendahara of Pahang and Temenggong Abdul Rahman, will not in the slightest concern themselves with the islands that belong to Your Brother. The above is in complete agreement with the spirit and the content of the treaty concluded between their Majesties, the Kings of the Netherlands and Great Britain. For this reason, My Brother, heed the advice of Your Brother as much as possible and do not act contrary thereto. For who can answer for the consequences?

In evidence of its truth and authenticity, this copy of the letter of His Majesty, the Sultan of Lingga, Abdul Rahman Shah to the Sultan of Singapore, Hussein, is endorsed with the seal of Tunku Said Mohamad Zein, which bears witness of its composition.

Written at Riouw on the island of Penjingat on the 21st of the month of Syawal, Thursday, at eight o'clock in the evening in the year 1240.

Translated by the Malay Translator of the Government

Mr. van Angelbeek

Copy conform to the original

Signed, the General Secretary

(Signature uncertain)

Transcript of Original Dutch Translation

Brief van den Sultan van de Eilanden Lingga, Bintang en alle onderhoorigheden Abdul Rachman Shah, aan den Sultan van Singapoera en alle onderhoorigheden.

Na de inleiding:

Uw broeder zend U dezen brief welke niet na vereisch is ingerigt, eeniglyk om te strekken in plaats van eene persoonlyke byeenkomst en woordwisseling tusschen ons beide, en voorts om U kennis te geven van het sluiten van een tractaat tusschen Zyne Majesteit den Koning der Nederlanden en Zyne Majesteit den Koning van groot Britanie, waarby de scheiding der landen van Djohor, Pahang, Riouw en Lingga is bepaald; het daarby aan U mynen broeder toegewezen

deel, schenk ik U, met volkomen genoeg en opregte toegenegenheid want wy zyn broeders en de beide eenigste kinderen door wylen onzen vader achtergelaten.

Ik verzoek U mynen broeder als nu dat tusschen ons beide vriendschap en eensgezindheid moge heerschen en dat wy voortaan geen van beide gehoor verleenen aan de valsche berigten van kwaadgezinden. Indien dergelyke zich in den vervolge mogten aanmelden, verzoek ik, dat dezelve door U niet worden geloofd, maar dat gy zelve onderzocht wat van de zaak is, met verwerping van de inblazingen van dergelyke slechtgezinden, waartoe ik my van myne zyde verbind.

Wat de grenzen van onze respectieve ryken betreft, gy zyt daarmede bekend, doch opdat die zaak duidelyk en klaarblykelyk zy, wil Uw broeder, dezelve, by dezen vriendschappelyken brief ten overvloede beschryven, en opgeven.

Uw gebied dan, strekt zich uit over Djohor en Pahang op het vaste land of het Maleische Schier Eiland, het gebied van Uw broeder strekt zich uit over de Eilanden van Lingga, Bintan, Galang, Boelang, Karimon, en alle verdere eilanden, want hetgeen in zee ligt is het gebied van Uw broeder, en hetgeen zich op het vaste land bevind, het Uwe. Uit dien hoofde verzoek ik U ernstig dat Uwe Ryks grooten, de Padoeka Bandahara te Pahang ende Tomongong Abdul Rachman zich in het minste niet moge afgeven met hetgeen de Eilanden van Uwen broeder betreft. Het bovenstaande is volmaakt overeenkomstig aan den geest en den inhoud van het gesloten tractaat tusschen hunne Majesteiten de Koningen van Nederland en Groot Britanie, derhalve myn broeder weest zoo veel mogelyk den gegeven Raad

van Uwen Broeder indachtig en handelt daartegen niet strydig, want wie kan voor de gevolgen daarvan instaan?

Dit afschrift des brief van Zyne Hoogheid den Sultan van Lingga Abdul Rachman Sha aan den Sultan van Singapoera Hoessien, is ten blyke der waarheid en echtheid voorzien van het zegel van Tongkoe Said Mohamad Zein, welke getuigen is van het schryven daarvan.

Geschreven te Riouw op het eiland Penjingat, op den 21.e van de maand Sjawal, Donderdag des ochtends te acht uren, in het jaar 1240.

Vertaald door den Maleischen
Translateur van het Gouvernement
/wG/ van Angelbeek.

Voor Copie Conform,
De Algemeene Secretaris,
(Signature uncertain)

Kop 1

L. B.

Brief van den Sultan
van de Eilanden Singga, Benteng
en alle overhoorigheden. Hedel
Rachman Shak, aan den Sultan
van Singapoera en alle onderhoorig-
heden. —

Van de inleiding

Uw broeder Lint u den brief, welke
nu na recesiek is ingezigt, eeniglyk om te strekken
in plaats van eene persoonlijke byzondere en
wordwyseling tussehen ons beide, en voorts om
u kennis te geven van het Sluiten van een tractaat
tussehen Zijne Majesteit den Koning der Indes
landen en Zijne Majesteit den Koning van groot Bri-
tannië, waar by de Scheiding der Landen van Djohor,
Pahang Picau en Singga is bepaald, het daarbij
aan u mynen broeder toegewezen deel, schenkt ik
u, met volkomen genoege en openlyke toegewenheid,
want my Lijve broeder en de beste enigste kinderen
door mylen enten weder achterge late. —

Ik verzoek u mynen broeder als nu dat
tussehen ons beide vriendschap en eensgezindheid
moge heerschen, en dat my verstaan geve van beide
gehoor verlenen aan de verbeide bevelen van Koning
ghinden. Indien dergelyke Lichinden vervolge
mogten aanmeten, verzoek ik, dat dezelve door u
niet worden geloofd, maar dat gy Lijve onderzocht

met van de Laak is, met vermerking van de inblijvingen
van dergelyke Slechtgetinden, waartoe ik my van
myne Lijst verbind. —

Met de grante van onze respectieve tijden
betreft, gij zijt daarmede bekend, doch omdat
die Laak duidelyk en klaarblykelyk zy wil
verbreiden, dezelve, by deen reinde schappelyken tijf
ten overloede beschryven, en opgeven: —

Umg gebied van Streek zich uit over Djohor
en Pahang op het vaste land of het Maleische
Schier Eiland, — het gebied van Umbroeder strekt
zich uit over de Eilanden van Singga, Pontian,
Galang, Poelang, Karimon, en alle verder eiland
mant hetgeen, in Lee ligt is het gebied van Umbroeder,
in hetgeen, zich op het vaste land bevindt,
het Ure, — Met dien hoofde verzoek ik U ernstig dat
Uwe Ryksgrooten, de Sadoeka Bandakara
te Pahang ende Pancongeng Abdul Rachman
zich in het meiste niet moge afgeven, met hetgeen
de Eilanden van Uren, breeder betreft. — Het
borensstaanke is volmaakt overeenkomstig aan
den geest en den inhoud van het gestoten traetaat
tusschen huerne Majesteiten de Koningen, van
Nederlanden en Groot Britanie, derhalve
myne breeder, welst toe veel mogelyk den geve
Raad van Uren, Breeder in dactelig en handelt
daartoe, niet stuydig, want wie kan voor de
grolgen daarm, verhalen?

Dit afschrijft des brief van Zijne Hoogheid de Sultan van Singga Abdul Rachman 'sultan' aan den Sultan van Singapore Hoefien, is ten blyke der waarheid en echtheid voortien van het Liqel van Dongkoe Said Mohamad Bin, welke getuigen is van het Schryven daarvan.

Geschreven te Rioeur op het eiland Pen-jingket, op den 21.^e van de maand Jawal, Don: "Vredag des ochtends te acht uren, in het jaar 1210.

Vertaald door den Malieschen
 Franslataar van het Gouvernment
 [wyl] van Angelbeck.

Voor Copie Conforme,
 De Algemeene Secretaris,
Berques

Annex 6

Letter from the Under-King Raja Jaffar to Sultan Hussein
dated 25 June 1825

TRANSLATION

Letter from the Under-King Raja Jaffar to Sultan Hussein dated 25 June 1825

[Note : Translated from Malay into Dutch in 1825 by Dutch official Christiaan van Angelbeek, and translated from Dutch into English for the Government of Singapore for the purpose of this Counter-Memorial]

English Translation

Letter of the Under-King Raja Jaffar, the plenipotentiary of his Majesty, Sultan Abdul Rahman Shah, to His Majesty, Sultan Hussein seated on the throne of Singapore and all obedient dependencies

After the introduction/preamble

Your Father sends this letter to you, My Son, in order to inform you that he is regarded as the plenipotentiary and chargé d'affaires of Your Brother, His Majesty Sultan Abdul Rahman, by virtue of prescription and custom. He has been instructed by him personally to give notice to you, My Son, of the conclusion of a treaty between His Majesty, the King of the Netherlands and His Majesty the King of Great Britain, whereby the division of the lands of Johor, Pahang, Riau and Lingga is stipulated. The part of the lands assigned to you, My Son, we, Your Father and Your Brother, donate to you with complete satisfaction, and sincere affection, for the two of you are brothers and both the only remaining children of your father.

We, Your Father and Your Brother, beseech you My Son that friendship and unanimity may reign between the two of you, and that henceforth neither of you shall listen to the false reports of those who

hedge ill-will. If any such persons shall introduce themselves over the course of time, we beseech that you may not believe them, but that such reports be investigated on their merits, and that rumours of such ill-willed persons be rejected.

What the borders of your empire and that of Your Brother are concerned, let these, My Son, be known herewith. But in order to make the matter clear and transparent, Your Father wishes through this friendly letter to provide a detailed description.

Your territory, thus, extends over Johor and Pahang on the mainland or on the Malay Peninsula. The territory of Your Brother extends out over the Islands of Lingga, Bintan, Galang, Bulan, Karimon and all other islands. For whatsoever may be in the sea, belongs to Your Brother, and whatever is situated on the mainland, is yours. For this reason, we, Your Father and Your Brother, earnestly beseech you that your notables, the Paduka Bendahara of Pahang and Temenggong Abdul Rahman, will not in the slightest concern themselves with any of the islands that belong to Your Brother.

The above is in complete agreement with the spirit and the content of the treaty concluded between their Majesties, the Kings of Great Britain and the Netherlands. For this reason My Son, abide by the given counsel as far as possible, and do not act contrary thereto. For who can answer for the consequences thereof?

In evidence of its truth and authenticity, this copy of the letter of His Highness, the Under-King Raja Jaffar to the Sultan of Singapore Hussein, is endorsed with the seal of Tunku Said Mohamad Zein, which bears witness to its composition.

Written at Riouw on the island of Penjingat on the 21st of the month of Syawal, Thursday, at eight o'clock in the evening in the year 1240

Translated by the Malay translator of the Government

Mr. van Angelbeek

Copy conform to the original

Signed, the General Secretary

(Signature uncertain)

Transcript of Original Dutch Translation

Brief van den onderkoning Radja Jafar, Generaalgevolmagtigde van Zijne Hoogheid den Sultan Abdul Rachman Shah, aan Zijne Hoogheid Sultan Hoessien, gezeten op den troon van Singapoera en alle onderhoorigheden.

Na de inleiding.

Uw vader zend U mynen zoon dezen brief, om U kennis te geven dat hy door Uwen broeder, Zyne Hoogheid Sultan Abdul Rachman, by voortdoring en volgens gewoonte, als deszelfs gevolmagtigde en zaakgelastigde wordt beschouwd en van Hoogstdenzelven bevel heeft ontvangen, om U myn zoon ter kennis te brengen, het sluiten van een tractaat tusschen Zyne Majesteit den Koning der Nederlanden en Zyne Majesteit den Koning van Groot Britanie, waarby de scheiding der landen van Djohor, Pahang, Riouw en Lingga is bepaald, het daarby aan U mynen zoon toegewezen deel, schenken wy, uw vader en uw broeder, U met volkomen genoeg en opregte

toegenegenheid, want gylieden zyt broeders ende beide eenigste kinderen door wylen Uwen vader achtergelaten.

Wy, uw vader en uw broeder bidden u myn zoon als nu dat tusschen U beide vriendschap en eensgezindheid moge heerschen en dat gy voortaan geen van beide gehoor zult verleen en aan de valsche berigten van kwaad gezinden; indien dergelyke zich inden vervolge mochten aanmelden verzoeken wy dat dezelve door u niet worden geloofd, maar dat gy zelve onderzoekt wat van de zaak is, met verwerping van de inblazingen van dergelyke slechtgezinden.

Wat de grenzen betreft van Uw ryk en dat van Uwen broeder, gy myn zoon, zyt daarmede bekend, doch opdat die zaak duidelyk en klaarblykelyk zy, wil Uw vader dezelve by dezen vriendschappelyken brief ten overvloede beschryven en opgeven.

Uw gebied dan, strekt zich uit over Djohor en Pahang op het vaste land of het maleische schiereiland, het gebied van uw broeder strekt zich uit over de eilanden van Lingga, Bintam, Galang, Boelang, Karimon, en alle verdere Eilanden, want hetgeen in zee ligt is het gebied van uw broeder, en hetgeen zich op het vaste land bevindt, het Uwe. Uit dien hoofte, verzoeken wy, uw vader en uw broeder, U ernstig, dat uwe Ryksgrooten, de Padoeka Bandahara te Pahang en de Tomonggong Abdul Rachman zich in het minste niet mogen afgeven met hetgeen de eilanden van Uwen broeder betreft.

Het bovenstaande is volmaakt overeenkomstig aan den geest en den inhoud van het gesloten tractaat tusschen hunne Majesteiten de Koningen van groot Britanie en Nederland, derhalve myn zoon weest zoo veel mogelyk den gegeven raad indachtig en handelt daartegen niet strydig, want wie kan voor de gevolgen daarvan instaan?

Dit afschrift des briefs van Zyne Hoogheid den onderkoning Radja Jafar aan den Sultan van Singapoera Hoessien, is ten blyke der waarheid en echtheid, voorzien van het zegel van Tongkoe Said Mohamad Zein, welke getuigen is van het schryven daarvan.

Geschreven te Riouw op het eiland Penjingat op den 21.e van de maand Sjawal, Donderdag des ochtends ten acht ure, in het jaar 1240.

Vertaald door den Maleischen
Translateur van't Gouvernement
/wG/ van Angelbeek.

Voor Copie Conform
De Algemeene Secretaris
(Signature uncertain)

Kopy

L. C.
~~~~~

Brief van den onderkoning  
Radja Sajar, generaal-provins,  
ligt van Zijne Hoogheid den  
Sultaan Abdul Rachman Shah,  
aan Zijne Hoogheid Sultaan  
Koesjen, gezeten op den troon van  
Singapoera en alle onderhoorige  
heden. —

Va de inleiding.

Uw vader zendt u mijnen Loon dezen  
brief, om u kennis te geven dat hij door Uren vader,  
Zijne Hoogheid Sultaan Abdul Rachman, bij  
voortdurend en volgend gevorderd, als deszelfs  
generaal-provins en Zwaartgevestigde wordt beschouwd  
en van Hoogstedenzelven bevel heeft ontvangen,  
om u mijnen Loon te kennis te brengen, het sluiten  
van een tractaat tusschen Zijne Majestéit den  
Koning der Nederlanden en Zijne Majestéit  
den Koning van Groot Britannië, waar by de  
scheiding der Landen van Djohor, Pahang, Riau  
en Langga is bepaald; het daarbij aan u mijnen  
Loon toegewezen deel, schenken mij, uw vader en  
uw broeder, u met volkomen genoege en oprigte  
toegenegenheid, want gy lieden zijt broeders ende  
beide eenigste kinderen door mijnen uwen vader  
aethtoghtaten. —

Mij, uw vader en uw broeder bidden u mijnen Loon

als nu; dat tusschen beide vriendschap en eengehind-  
heid moge heerschen en dat gy voortaan geen van beide  
gehooft zult verliezen aan de valschheid berigten van Komad  
getinden; — indien dergelyke Zichinden. vervolge mochten  
aanmelden. verzoeke. my dat dezelve door u niet worden  
geloofd, maar dat gy zelve medekrekt met van de  
zaak is, met verwerping van de inblasingen van dergelyke  
slechtgetinden. —

Wilt de graven. betreft van uwer Ryk. indat van  
Uwer broeder, gy myn. Zoon! Zijt daarmede bekend,  
doehoudat die zaak duidelyken. klaar blykelyk  
Zy, wil uwer vader, dezelve by dezen vriendschappelyken  
beslyf. te overlode bespreken. en opgeven.  
Uwer gebied dan! Strekt Zich uit over Djohor en  
Pahang op het vaste land of het malakische Schier-  
eiland, — het gebied van uwer broeder. Strekt Zich uit  
over de eilanden. van Lingga, Bintan, Galang,  
Boelang, Karimon, en alle verder eilanden, want  
hetgeen in Zee ligt is het gebied van uwer broeder  
en hetgeen. Zich op het vaste land beroude, het Uwer,  
indien hoefde, verzoeke. my, uwer vader en uwer  
broeder, te vernemen, dat uwer Ryksgraven. de  
Padoeka Bandahara te Pahang en de Semen-  
gong. Abdul Rachman. Zich in het minste  
niet moge afgeven. met hetgeen de eilanden van  
Uwen broeder betreft.

Het bovenstaande is volmaakt overeenkomstig  
aan den geest en den inhoud van het gestote. verstaant  
tusschen uwer Majesteit. de Koning. van groot  
Britannië

Britannie en Nederland, derhalve myn Leen  
 niet Zoo rui mogelijk den gegeven raad inbaetlig  
 en handell daerleg. niet Stijdig, want wie kin.  
 voor de gevolgen daerom. instaan?

Dit afschrieff des briefs van Zijne Hoogheid  
 den onderkoning Radja Tassar aan den Sultaan  
 van Singapoera Hoelien, is ten blyke der  
 waarheid en echtheid, zoo zien van het zegel van  
Singkei Sald Mohamad Zein, met de geloupen is  
 van het Schryven daerom. —

Gedruken te Roer op het celand Pinjingut  
 op den 21<sup>en</sup> van de maand Janual, Donderdag  
 des ochtendts ten acht uer, in het jaar 12110.

Uitlaald door den. Koninglichen  
 Translator van't Gouvernement  
 (nly.) van Engelbeck.

Doet Copie Conforme  
 De. Algemeene Secretaris  
 Bouquet

## **Annex 7**

“A List of Places within the Jurisdiction of Johor with the probable number of inhabitants at each”, *attached to* the Report by Presgrave E. (Registrar of Imports and Exports) to Murchison K. (Resident Councillor of Singapore) dated 5 Dec 1828





A list of places within the Jurisdiction of Johor with the probable number of Inhabitants at each &<sup>ca</sup> exclusive of Pahang

| Name of Islands and Places | Number of Inhabitants | Production Annually expected |                      |                  |                   |  |                  | Remarks & <sup>ca</sup> |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------------|----------------------|------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|-------------------------|
|                            |                       | Oil about 100 Picul          | Jaggery 200 Picul    | Tripang 20       | Tortoise Shell 15 |  |                  |                         |
| Tambalan                   | 1000                  | " " 50 "                     | " 80                 | " 60             | " " 3             |  |                  |                         |
| Siantan                    | 1000                  | " " 200 "                    | " "                  | " 100            | " " 10            |  |                  |                         |
| Bunguran                   | 2000                  | " " 100 "                    | " 400                | " 500            | " " 4             |  |                  |                         |
| Sulie                      | 500                   | " " 200 "                    | " 40                 | " 50             | " " 2             |  |                  |                         |
| Pulow Laut                 | 400                   | " " 50 "                     | " 50                 | " 50             | " " 4             |  |                  |                         |
| Jarasam                    | 400                   | " " " "                      | " "                  | " "              | " " "             |  | Paddy 800 Piculs |                         |
| Junaja                     | 80                    | " " 30 "                     | " 10                 | " "              | " "               |  |                  |                         |
| Pulow Aor                  | 100                   | " " " "                      | " "                  | " 20             | " "               |  |                  |                         |
| Pulow Tinje                | 80                    | " " " "                      | " "                  | " 10             | " "               |  |                  |                         |
| Truiman                    | 40                    |                              |                      |                  |                   |  |                  |                         |
| Batupahat                  | 400                   | 400 Pic Ebony                | 1000 Bundles Rattans | 5 Pic Garao Wood |                   |  |                  |                         |
| Mamah                      | 1000                  | 600 " "                      | " " "                | 8 " "            |                   |  |                  |                         |
| Padang                     | 200                   | Fruits                       |                      |                  |                   |  |                  |                         |
| Andow                      | 60                    | 300 Pic: Ebony               | 7000 Bundles Rattan  |                  |                   |  |                  |                         |
| Rampim                     | 50                    | 200 " "                      | 8000 " "             | 3 Pics Garrao    |                   |  |                  |                         |
| Sedeli                     | 100                   | 300 " "                      | 10000 " "            | 4 " "            |                   |  |                  |                         |
| Rilleh                     | 1000                  | 4000 " Paddy                 | 30 " Beeswax         |                  |                   |  |                  |                         |
| Kalma(?)                   | (?)                   | ...                          | ...                  | ...              |                   |  |                  |                         |

Islands Situated between Singapore & the China Seas

West Coast of Peninsula

|                 |        |                 |   |   |   |   |      |       |         |   |                                                           |
|-----------------|--------|-----------------|---|---|---|---|------|-------|---------|---|-----------------------------------------------------------|
| Maudah          | 300    | 9000            | " | " | 8 | " | "    | 400   | "       | " |                                                           |
| Tapok           | 300    | 600             | " | " | 3 | " | "    | 600   | "       | " |                                                           |
| Igal            | 200    | 1000            | " | " | 5 | " | "    | 300   | "       | " |                                                           |
| Ana Saika       | 200    | 800             | " | " | 8 | " | "    | 400   | "       | " |                                                           |
| Sahama          | 1000   | Piratical       |   |   |   |   |      |       |         |   |                                                           |
| Oamah           | 400    | Do              |   |   |   |   |      |       |         |   |                                                           |
| Buroh           | 100    | Do              |   |   |   |   |      |       |         |   |                                                           |
| Bulah           | 180    | Do              |   |   |   |   |      |       |         |   |                                                           |
| Temiang         | 600    | Do              |   |   |   |   |      |       |         |   |                                                           |
| Gulang          | 200    | Do              |   |   |   |   | 1000 | Bahra | Seaweed |   |                                                           |
| Mappah          | 500    | Do              |   |   |   |   |      |       |         |   |                                                           |
| Mansudah        | 300    | Do              |   |   |   |   |      |       |         |   |                                                           |
| Juruk           | 400    | Do              |   |   |   |   |      |       |         |   |                                                           |
| Murok           | 200    | Do              |   |   |   |   | 800  | Bahra | Seaweed |   |                                                           |
| Luge            | 300    | Do              |   |   |   |   | 500  | "     | "       |   | Destroyed by His M's S.<br>Harrier S <sup>d</sup> / S:G B |
| Pulow Trang     | 250    | Do              |   |   |   |   | 1200 | "     | "       |   |                                                           |
| Palampang       | 200    | Do              |   |   |   |   | 600  | "     | "       |   |                                                           |
| Salah Laut      | 100    | Do              |   |   |   |   | "    | "     | "       |   |                                                           |
| Ungaram         | 200    | 800 Pic Rattans |   |   |   |   |      |       |         |   |                                                           |
| Burah           | 160    | 1000 Do         |   |   |   |   |      |       |         |   |                                                           |
| Karimen         | 100    | 1000 Do         |   |   |   |   |      |       |         |   | 4 Pic Garraowood 100 Pic Damar 1000 Kajang                |
| Carried Forward | 15,400 |                 |   |   |   |   |      |       |         |   |                                                           |

Sumatra(?)

Lingga

Near the  
Carrimons

| Name of Islands and Places | Number of Inhabitants | Production Annually expected          |                   |               |             | Remarks & <sup>ca</sup> |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|---------------------------------------|-------------------|---------------|-------------|-------------------------|
| Brought forward            | 15400                 |                                       |                   |               |             |                         |
| Yadi                       | 30                    | 10,000 Pic Rattans                    | 4 Pic Garrao Wood | 30 Pic Dammar | 1000 Kajang |                         |
| Tring                      | 40                    | 200 Do                                | " "               | 40 Do         | " "         |                         |
| Rampang                    | 50                    | " "                                   | " "               | " "           | 100 Do      |                         |
| Labom                      | 30                    | 1200 Bahra Seaweed                    |                   |               |             |                         |
| Ayer                       | 50                    | Fishermen                             |                   |               |             |                         |
| Badan                      | 100                   | No Produce                            |                   |               |             |                         |
| Sakalah                    | 50                    | No Produce                            |                   |               |             |                         |
| Panageng                   | 60                    | No Produce                            |                   |               |             |                         |
| Sukang                     | 40                    | Small quantity of Dammar and Sea Weed |                   |               |             |                         |
| Salat Trang                | 30                    | 800 Kajangs                           |                   |               |             |                         |
| Sungie Buloh               | 40                    | 1000 "                                |                   |               |             |                         |
| Kalang                     | 100                   | 1000 " 400 Bahra Seaweed              |                   |               |             |                         |
| Monlang                    | 100                   | 1000 " 500 "                          |                   |               |             |                         |
| Rhion                      | 100                   | 2000 " 200 "                          |                   |               |             |                         |
| Tambres                    | 200                   | " " 400 "                             |                   |               |             |                         |
|                            | 16420                 |                                       |                   |               |             |                         |

Rhio

True Copies  
S<sup>d</sup>/ S.G. Bonham  
Acting Gov<sup>r</sup>

S<sup>d</sup>/ Edw<sup>d</sup> Presgrave  
Registrar of Impto. & Exp<sup>ts</sup>

A Gist of Places within the jurisdiction of which with the probable number of inhabitants at each. From  
 evidence of Pahang.

| Name of Settlement | Number of Inhabitants | Productions usually exported | Remarks                             |
|--------------------|-----------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Stambahan          | 1000                  | oil about 100 Bundles        | Jepang 200000 shells 10             |
| Stamban            | 1000                  | 50 "                         | 50 " " "                            |
| Punguran           | 2000                  | 200 "                        | 100 " " "                           |
| Abdi               | 500                   | 100 "                        | 500 " " "                           |
| Petaw Laut         | 600                   | 200 "                        | 50 " " "                            |
| Charaman           | 600                   | 50 "                         | 50 " " "                            |
| Suraja             | 80                    | " "                          | " " " "                             |
| Pitauk             | 100                   | 20 "                         | 10 " " "                            |
| Pitaw Lango        | 80                    | " "                          | 20 " " "                            |
| Chermin            | 40                    | " "                          | 10 " " "                            |
| Watas Pahat        | 100                   | see Pahang                   | see Bundles of shells 500000 shells |
| Manak              | 1000                  | 600 " "                      | 8 " "                               |
| Pahang             | 200                   | Shells                       |                                     |
| Andau              | 60                    | see Pahang                   | see Bundles of shells               |
| Pemphang           | 50                    | see " "                      | see " "                             |
| Abadi              | 100                   | see " "                      | see " "                             |
| Abadi              | 1000                  | see Pahang                   | see " "                             |

Abadi situated between Singapore & the China Sea

West Coast of Sumatra

Abadi

| Location             | Item No. | Description | Material | Quantity | Price | Value |
|----------------------|----------|-------------|----------|----------|-------|-------|
| Malacca              | 1000     | Handbook    | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
|                      | 1001     | Tajuk       | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
| Singapore            | 1002     | Sabak       | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
|                      | 1003     | Taiwan      | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
| Sumatra              | 1004     | Sumatra     | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
|                      | 1005     | Sumatra     | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
|                      | 1006     | Sumatra     | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
|                      | 1007     | Sumatra     | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
|                      | 1008     | Sumatra     | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
|                      | 1009     | Sumatra     | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
|                      | 1010     | Sumatra     | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
|                      | 1011     | Sumatra     | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
|                      | 1012     | Sumatra     | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
|                      | 1013     | Sumatra     | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
|                      | 1014     | Sumatra     | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
|                      | 1015     | Sumatra     | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
| Near the Caricatures | 1016     | Sumatra     | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
|                      | 1017     | Sumatra     | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
|                      | 1018     | Sumatra     | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
|                      | 1019     | Sumatra     | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |
|                      | 1020     | Sumatra     | D.       | 100      | 200   | 20000 |

Developed by *Kirstin J. Harvie*  
*H. J. G. B.*

Revised figures  
near the Caricatures

Copyright photograph not to be reproduced  
photographically without permission of the  
India Office Library and Records.

|                                                              |   |   |   |   |   |                                                                                                                              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|---|---|---|---|---|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| THE BRITISH LIBRARY<br>ORIENTAL AND INDIA OFFICE COLLECTIONS |   |   |   |   |   | Reference                                                                                                                    |
| 1                                                            | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | F/4/1724<br>Call 69433.                                                                                                      |
|                                                              |   |   |   |   |   |                                                                                                                              |
| FRI                                                          |   |   |   |   |   | Copyright photograph not to be reproduced<br>photographically without permission of the<br>India Office Library and Records. |

| Name of Station etc. |              | number of<br>Inhabitants | Production annually reported.                        | Remarks etc. |
|----------------------|--------------|--------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|--------------|
| Whio                 | Pungyehwong. | 1200                     |                                                      |              |
|                      | Chung.       | 200                      | 20 Pilsnis & 20 Pilsnis seed 20 Pilsnis 1000 Pilsnis | 100 Pilsnis  |
|                      | Pungyong.    | 50                       | "                                                    | "            |
|                      | Sabong.      | 20                       | 200 Pilsnis she-would                                | "            |
|                      | Seos.        | 50                       | Pilsnis                                              | 100 Pilsnis  |
|                      | Pobu.        | 100                      | " to produce                                         |              |
|                      | Saboh.       | 50                       | " to produce                                         |              |
|                      | Pungyong.    | 60                       | " to produce                                         |              |
|                      | Chung.       | 40                       | Small quantity of Pilsnis and she-would              |              |
|                      | Saboh.       | 20                       | 500 Pilsnis                                          |              |
|                      | Chung.       | 40                       | 1000 "                                               |              |
|                      | Pobu.        | 100                      | 1000 " 500 Pilsnis she-would                         |              |
|                      | Chung.       | 100                      | 1000 " 500 "                                         |              |
|                      | Saboh.       | 100                      | 2000 " 200 "                                         |              |
|                      | Saboh.       | 200                      | " " 500 "                                            |              |
|                      |              | <u>1600</u>              |                                                      |              |

Prof. Edwin A. Mearns  
Registrar of the U.S. & Dept. of

Three Geopis  
of the U.S. Department  
of the Interior

## **Annex 8**

Extracts from Begbie P.J., The Malayan Peninsula  
(1834, 1967 Reprint)







THE  
MALAYAN  
PENINSULA

---

BY  
P. J. BEGBIE

---

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY  
DIPTENDRA M. BANERJEE

  
OXFORD  
IN ASIA  
Historical  
Reprints  


KUALA LUMPUR  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS  
NEW YORK LONDON MELBOURNE

1967

single resistance, or combine for mutual defence. In either case, the certainty and number of the prizes, which at present form the main stay of piracy, would no longer hold out the same temptations to the crime.

The following Table will exhibit in a condensed form the different portions of this piratical empire, and other matters of interest connected with it.

*Table of the Maritime Population of the Empire of Johore, exhibiting the different Islands, and Tribes by whom they are inhabited.*

| Islands.      | Tribes.     | Name of the Chiefs.                                              | Estimated Population. |        |           |        | REMARKS.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------|-------------|------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------|--------|-----------|--------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|               |             |                                                                  | Men.                  | Women. | Children. | Total. |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| Timbelan.     | Timbelan.   | { Dattoo Pattuengi Seri-<br>na Rajah. }                          | 1,300                 | 1,000  | 600       | 2,900  | <p>These islands in general are planted with sago, and coconut trees, whose produce and oil the inhabitants take annually to the adjacent islands of Singapore, Rhio, and Lingga, where they dispose of them.</p> <p>In addition to the above, these islands produce Ebony, Gahroo, Lakka wood, and Tin.</p> <p>The inhabitants of these islands collect <i>Biche de Mer</i> and <i>Agar-agar</i>.</p> <p>This island is totally uncultivated. The first of these are noted pirates, and none of the three islands is cultivated, although the soil is well adapted for the production of gambier and black pepper. The reason is to be found in the abundance of the white ants, which would destroy the produce of the labor of the inhabitants.</p> |
| Serasa.       | Serasa.     | { Orang Kaya Passie, }                                           | 1,200                 | 500    | 400       | 2,100  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| Soobee.       | Soobee.     | { Orang Kaya Ibrahim. }                                          | 430                   | 160    | 200       | 790    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| Temaja.       | Temaja.     | { Do. }                                                          | 450                   | 300    | 320       | 1,070  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| Siantan.      | Siantan.    | { Panglimah Kajah. }                                             | 2,500                 | 1,800  | 2,000     | 6,300  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|               |             | { Dattoo Pangerang Mo-<br>hammed Jayer and<br>Orang Kaya Setia } | 3,000                 | 2,000  | 2,500     | 7,500  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| Boongooran.   | Boongooran. | { Palawang. }                                                    | 250                   | 40     | 60        | 350    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| Laut.         | Laut.       | { Orang Kaya Dana }                                              | 150                   | 20     | 30        | 200    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| Tiooman.      | Tiooman.    | { Do. Do. }                                                      | 150                   | 35     | 40        | 225    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| Tinggy.       | Tinggy.     | { Panghooloo. }                                                  | 600                   | 300    | 300       | 1,250  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| The Carimons. | Carimon.    | { Do. Do. }                                                      | 100                   | 20     | 15        | 135    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| Laboo.        | Laboo.      | { Do. Do. }                                                      | 200                   | 60     | 100       | 360    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| Booroo.       | Booroo.     | { Orang Kaya. }                                                  | 400                   | 160    | 230       | 790    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| Oongarang.    | Oongarang.  | { Orang Kaya and Ban- }                                          | 2,000                 | 1,200  | 2,000     | 5,200  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| Rété.         | Rété.       | { dara. }                                                        |                       |        |           |        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |

|                       |  |  |  |  |  |  |       |       |       |       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------|--|--|--|--|--|--|-------|-------|-------|-------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Sinkeip.              |  |  |  |  |  |  | 4,000 | 3,000 | 2,500 | 9,500 | <p>This island furnishes annually about 3,000 piculs of tin, a considerable portion of which, perhaps one-third, consists of Banca ore, which is smuggled thither, and, after having been smelted, is conveyed to Singapore market.<br/>Population entirely piratical.</p> <p>Do. Do.</p> <p>Population employed in felling timber for building <i>sampungs</i>, or for joists and beams for houses, &amp;c. These fell timber for carpenter's work, principally for building houses, store rooms, &amp;c. The women prepare and sell <i>chunnam</i> for betel, and both sexes manufacture <i>kadjun</i> mats which they sell, as they also do rattans.</p> <p>Although these islanders, especially those of Roaroo, are essentially piratical, they yet devote that portion of their time, in which they are prevented from putting to sea, to agriculture. Both men and women, plant, manufacture, and sell, sago.</p> <p>Both sexes employed in fisheries. The male proportion of the inhabitants is entirely piratical. The women are employed in fishing, and preparing <i>Biche de Mer</i>, and <i>Agar-agar</i>, which articles they dispose of principally to the Chinese of Singapore, Rhio, and Lingga.</p> <p>The inhabitants of these islands follow the same occupations as those of Galang. The island of Soogie produces good ebony, and <i>gahrno</i>, which the natives dispose of to the Chinese Junks, to</p> |
| Sekana.               |  |  |  |  |  |  | 2,000 | 1,500 | 2,000 | 5,500 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Mappah.               |  |  |  |  |  |  | 2,000 | 1,500 | 2,500 | 6,000 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Sungei Papan. Barras. |  |  |  |  |  |  | 400   | 150   | 225   | 775   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Bombang.              |  |  |  |  |  |  | 200   | 160   | 100   | 460   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Mantan.               |  |  |  |  |  |  | 400   | 300   | 200   | 900   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Oongang.              |  |  |  |  |  |  | 400   | 400   | 300   | 1,100 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Gouwn.                |  |  |  |  |  |  | 300   | 300   | 300   | 900   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Roaroo.               |  |  |  |  |  |  | 500   | 300   | 160   | 960   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Koondoor.             |  |  |  |  |  |  | 400   | 200   | 70    | 670   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Seraka.               |  |  |  |  |  |  | 250   | 160   | 40    | 450   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Sungei Gouwn. Galang. |  |  |  |  |  |  | 100   | 60    | 20    | 1,801 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|                       |  |  |  |  |  |  | 100   | 40    | 60    | 200   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|                       |  |  |  |  |  |  | 600   | 400   | 300   | 1,300 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Timmiang.             |  |  |  |  |  |  | 500   | 400   | 200   | 1,100 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Mooroo.               |  |  |  |  |  |  | 300   | 200   | 60    | 560   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Bulang.               |  |  |  |  |  |  | 500   | 300   | 250   | 1,050 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Soogie.               |  |  |  |  |  |  | 600   | 500   | 500   | 1,600 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |

{ Dattoo Solwatan of }  
Lingga.

Do. Do.  
{ Orang Kaya, and Pan- }  
{ ghooloo Hamba Ra- }  
{ jah. Batteen. }  
Do.

Table of the Maritime Population of the Empire of Johore, &amp;c.

| Islands.                                 | Tribes.               | Name of the Chiefs.          | Estimated Population. |              |              |                | REMARKS.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------------------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------|--------------|--------------|----------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                          |                       |                              | Men.                  | Women.       | Children.    | Total.         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Lingga.                                  | Lingga.               | Sulthau of Johore.           | 10000                 | 8,000        | 6,000        | 24000          | whom these articles are annually conveyed to Singapore, Rhio, and Lingga.<br>This island produces gambier, and pepper the last in the greatest quantities.                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Singapore.<br>Johore.                    | Singapore.<br>Johore. | The Tamoongong of Do.<br>Do. | 600<br>400            | 400<br>300   | 600<br>300   | 1,500<br>1,000 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Pahang.                                  | Pahang.               | The Bandharra.               | 20000                 | 19000        | 20000        | 59000          | Johore, as well as Pahang, is on the main land, but included as a portion of the empire.<br>Of these it is reckoned that 12,000 are capable of bearing arms. Pahang produces a great quantity of gold-dust, ebony, <i>Kayoo Koumoonie</i> , tin, &c.<br>Bintang is highly productive in gambier.                                 |
| Bintang and the<br>Residency of<br>Rhio. | Bintang.              | Rajah Moodah of Rhio.        | 16000                 | 14000        | 12000        | 42000          | These five places are adjacent to the island of Sumatra, and the principal authority is vested in Orang Kaya of Palandoo.<br><br>This tribe wanders over the Archipelago, having no fixed residence, and being at enmity with all others. Their boats are from 3 to 8 Coyangs burthen, and armed with a few swivels and [spears] |
| Pinigad.                                 | Pinigad.              | Do. Do. of do.               | 2,000                 | 1,500        | 2,300        | 5,800          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Palandoo.                                | Palandoo.             | Orang Kaya.                  | 300                   | 200          | 150          | 650            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Manda.                                   | Manda.                | Batteen.                     | 600                   | 400          | 300          | 1300           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Igal.                                    | Igal.                 | Do.                          | 200                   | 100          | 70           | 370            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Bintayan.                                | Bintayan.             | Do.                          | 100                   | 80           | 60           | 240            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Goowoon.                                 | Goowoon.              | Do.                          | 400                   | 300          | 300          | 1,000          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|                                          | Tumboosoo.            |                              | 600                   | 200          | 240          | 1,040          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|                                          |                       | <b>Total.</b>                | <b>71480</b>          | <b>61995</b> | <b>60000</b> | <b>194275</b>  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |



**Annex 9**

Letter from Butterworth W.J. (Governor of Prince of Wales Island,  
Singapore and Malacca) to Belcher E. (Captain of H.M.S.  
*Samarang*) dated 2 Oct 1844





No. 198

Conveying Govt<sup>ts</sup>  
thanks for the  
information  
accorded touching  
the site of the  
Horsburgh Light  
House & soliciting  
the opinion of  
Capt<sup>n</sup> Belcher as  
to the necessity of  
a Light House at  
Malacca.

To

Capt<sup>n</sup> Sir Edward Belcher C. B  
H. M. Ship "Samarang"

Sir

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter under date the 1<sup>st</sup> Instant, in reply to my communication of the 20<sup>th</sup> April last, soliciting the favor of your opinion as to the most advantageous site for the erection of a Light House with a view of carrying out the Philanthropic intention of the committee to the subscribers for a testimonial to the memory of the late celebrated Hydrographer James Horsburgh Esquire.

I beg to tender my best acknowledgment for your ready compliance with my request and for the able information you have afforded me, which I propose forthwith to have the honor of Submitting to the Supreme Government in the fullest hope that I shall be authorized to carry your views into effect.

The considerate manner in which you have meet my solicitation touching the "Horsburgh Light House" has embolden me to intrude still further on your acknowledged experience, I trust that you will kindly pardon me for so doing, and again lend me the weight of your opinion.

I have an application before me for extensive repairs to the Light House at Malacca, which is in so dilapidated a state, that I question if it would not prove more economical to construct an entirely new Lanthorn than to patch up the present one, but I am doubtful whether it would be expedient to put the state to any expence on this account, now that Malacca is no longer a Place of trade, unless the Light be deemed of importance to the

navigation of that particular part of the Straits, and it is on this point that I desire again to solicit the favor of your opinion, prior to moves the Supreme Gov<sup>t</sup> on the Subject.

Singapore  
2<sup>nd</sup> Oct 1844

I have &<sup>ea</sup>  
Signed/ W.J. Butterworth  
Governor

Considered for the  
 purposes for the  
 purpose of a  
 building the site  
 of the Horsburgh Light  
 House, & determining  
 the opinion of the  
 Captain as to the  
 propriety of a Light  
 House at this place.

1840

Capt<sup>ry</sup> Sir Edward Belcher G. B.  
 H. M. Ship "Samarang"

Sir

I have the honor to acknowledge  
 the receipt of your letter under date the 1<sup>st</sup>  
 Instant, in reply to my communication of  
 the 20<sup>th</sup> April last, soliciting the favor of your  
 opinion as to the most advantageous site  
 for the erection of a Light House with a view  
 of carrying out the Philanthropic intentions  
 of the Committee to the subscribers for a testi-  
 monial to the memory of the late celebrated  
 Hydrographer James Horsburgh Esquire..

I beg to tender my best acknow-  
 ledgement for your ready compliance with my  
 request and for the able information you have  
 afforded me, which I propose forthwith to  
 have the honor of submitting to the Supreme  
 Government in the fullest hope that I shall  
 be authorized to carry your views into effect.

The considerate manner in  
 which you have met my solicitation touch-  
 ing the "Horsburgh Light House" has em-  
 bolden me to intrude still further on your  
 acknowledgements

acknowledged experience, I trust that you will kindly pardon me for so doing, and against the weight of your opinion.

I have an application before me for extensive repairs to the Light House at Malacca, which is in so delapidated a state, that I question if it would not prove more economical to construct an entirely new Lighthouse than to patch up the present one, but I am doubtful whether it would be expedient to put the state to any expence on this account, now that Malacca is no longer a Place of trade, unless the Light be deemed of importance to the navigation of that particular part of the Straits, and it is on this point that I desire again to solicit in the favor of your opinion, prior to move the supreme Govt on the subject.

I have <sup>been</sup>

Signed J. S. Butterworth  
Governor

Singapore  
2<sup>nd</sup> October 1844

No 194

Capt<sup>ry</sup> Sir Edw<sup>d</sup> Belcher R. N.

H. M. Ship 'Samarang'

Sir

With reference to the personal

*Malacca is no longer a place of trade*

Communication

**Annex 10**

**Letter from Butterworth W.J. (Governor of Prince of Wales Island,  
Singapore and Malacca) to Faber C.E. (Superintending Engineer)  
dated 3 Oct 1844**



No. 200

Relative to the  
erection of a Light  
House on Point  
Romania as a  
testimonial to the  
memory of the late  
Hydrographer  
James Horsburgh  
Esq<sup>re</sup>.

To

Capt<sup>n</sup> C. E. Faber  
Superint<sup>g</sup> Engineer  
Straits of Malacca

Sir

I have the honor to forward for your information the accompanying Copy of a letter from Capt<sup>n</sup>. Sir Edward Belcher C. B. relative to the site for a Light House at the entrance of the China Sea.

2. I should mention that some years since, Funds were raised in China with a view of erecting a testimonial to the memory of the late celebrated Hydrographer James Horsburgh Esq<sup>re</sup>.

3. At a meeting of the subscribers a wish was expressed that the contribution should be devoted to the Building of a Light House bearing the name of Horsburgh on Pedro Branco, at the entrance of China Sea, or on such other locality as might be deemed preferable by the Government.

4. The question of erecting a Light House on Barn Island was submitted to the Supreme Governm<sup>t</sup> by the late Governor of these Settlements, but the position involved the necessity of a Military Guard, Special Superintendant and a large Establishment for this purpose, and the measure was accordingly abandoned.



5. The Funds amounting to 5513 D<sup>rs</sup> are still forthcoming, and I am desirous of again submitting the question to the supreme government, backed by the approved experience and confirmed judgment of so talented an Officer as Capt<sup>n</sup> Sir Edward Belcher C. B. whose able letter, will prepare you for the call I am about to make on your acknowledged acquirements, for a report of the probable expenses that would be incurred in carrying out Sir Edward Belcher's views.

6. In the course of a few days I intend to visit Point Romania in the steamer when I shall request the favor of your attendance in furtherance of the Philanthropic resolution of the committee for the Horsburgh testimonial.

Singapore  
3<sup>rd</sup> October 1844

I have &<sup>ca</sup>  
Signed/ W. J. Butterworth  
Governor

...sions. On parting from the Phlegthons I request that you will do me the favor to give positive Orders to his Commanders to refer to Singapore, with the replies from the Chiefs at Amboon and Soaloodoo to my letters to their address, and such communications as you may be pleased to favor me with, touching the result of the Expeditions...

I have &c.

Signed W. J. Butterworth  
Governor

Singapore  
2<sup>nd</sup> October 1818

No 263 D

*Signature to the  
Order of a Capt.  
to the Commandant  
of the Garrison of the  
Fort of Amboon  
to the Commandant of the  
Fort of Soaloodoo  
to the Commandant of the  
Fort of Amboon*

Capt<sup>n</sup> C. C. Faber  
Superint<sup>d</sup> Engineer  
Straits of Malacca

I have the honor to forward for your information the accompanying copy of a letter from Capt<sup>n</sup> Sir Edward Belcher R. N. relative to the site for a Light House at the entrance of the <sup>the</sup> Chinese Sea.

I should mention that some years since, Funds were raised in China with a view of erecting a testimonial to  
them

the memory of the late celebrated Hydrographer James Horsburgh Esq<sup>r</sup>.

3. At a meeting of the subscribers a wish was expressed that the contributions should be devoted to the Building of a Light House bearing the name of Horsburgh on Pedro Branco, at the entrance of the China Sea, or on such other locality as might be deemed preferable by the Government.

4. The Question of erecting a Light House on Barr Island was submitted to the Supreme Government by the late Governor of these Settlements, but the position involved the necessity of a Military Guard, special Superintendant and a large Establishment for this purpose, and the measure was accordingly abandoned.

5. The Funds amounting to 55,130<sup>00</sup> are still forthcoming, and I am desirous of again submitting the Question to the Supreme Government, backed by the approved experience and confirmed judgment, of so talented an Officer as Capt. Sir Edward Belcher K. B. whose able letter, will prepare you for the call I am about to make on your acknowledged acquirements, for a report of the probable expences that would be incurred

40

ing out Sir Edward Belcher's view.

In the course of a few days I intend to visit Point Romania in the Steamer when I shall request the favor of your attendance in furtherance of the Philanthropic resolution of the committee for the Horsburg Testimonial.

I have &c

Singapore  
3rd October 1844

Signed / W. J. Butterworth  
Governor

N<sup>o</sup> 201 Co

Captain S. Congalton

Comm<sup>d</sup> S. E. I. S. Steamer Diana

Requested to fill up statement  
sent from the Dept<sup>y</sup> of Marine  
in Calcutta -

I have the honor to transmit for your information the annexed copy of a letter from The Act<sup>y</sup> Sup<sup>t</sup> of Marine in Calcutta, and to request that you will do me the favor to fill up the 2<sup>nd</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> & 4<sup>th</sup> Columns of the accompanying Statement; and return <sup>it</sup> to me at your early convenience.

I have &c

Singapore  
October 1844

Signed / W. J. Butterworth  
Governor



## **Annex 11**

Letter from Congalton S. (Captain of the *Hooghly*) and Thomson J.T. (Government Surveyor) to Butterworth W.J. (Governor of Prince of Wales Island, Singapore and Malacca) dated 25 Aug 1846



B

From

Capt<sup>n</sup> S. CongaltonComm<sup>g</sup> H.E.I. C<sup>os</sup> Steamer Hooghly

and

J.T. Thomson Esq<sup>re</sup>

Government Surveyor

To

The Hon'ble

Colonel Butterworth C.B.

Governor of P.W.Island,

Singapore and Malacca.

d/ the 25<sup>th</sup> August 1846

Sir,

We have the honor of acknowledging the receipt of your letter N<sup>o</sup>. 112 d/ 14<sup>th</sup> August 1846 with enclosures from the Admiralty & East India House relative to the position of a Light House proposed to be erected to the Memory of the late M<sup>r</sup> Horsburg at the Eastern entrance of the Straits of Singapore.

In reply we beg leave respectfully to state to your Honor that we are decidedly of opinion that Pedra Branca is the only proper position for a Light to be placed there for the safety of Shipping whether entering or departing from the Straits of Singapore & in advancing an opinion on the subject contrary to the recorded views of so eminent a Surveyor as Capt<sup>n</sup> Sir Ed. Belcher it will be necessary for us to state for the information of more distant authorities that we do so after having completed a careful Survey of the Straits & which Survey includes all the space to which the Light would extend whether it may be placed on Peak Rock Romania or on Pedra Branca, and the former of us has had the advantage of an



experience of Twenty five years of almost constant Cruizing in the vicinity during all weathers in the Honble Company's Vessels both Sailing and Steam.

It is during the prevalence of the North East Monsoon that the want of a light is most felt by Ships passing through the Straits for at that time they have a lee shore on the Malay Peninsula and Island of Bintang with a Current from the Northward driving them on to the dangers that are situated along their Coasts. Thus if night should come on before a Ship has passed clear of all dangers inwardly or outwardly being prevented from anchoring by the high Sea running and driven out of her reckoning by the strong Currents, her safety becomes very precarious when in the darkness no known mark can be seen, and it has been under those circumstances that most of the lamentable Shipwrecks have taken place within these few years. In considering the question therefore the guiding of Ships during the North East Monsoon, should be held amongst other objects that of most paramount importance.

Pedra Branca as mentioned in the enclosure from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty had been originally intended to bear the Light House until Sir Edward Belcher reported in favor of Peak Rock and while we fully concur with the Opinions set forth in the enclosure from their Lordships we will at the same time give as succinct a view as possible of the relative merits of each position so that your Honor may judge of the correctness of our views yourself. Pedra Branca is situated in the middle of the Straits and is the most advanced position towards the China Sea. So that it is the first object that Vessels make in Steering for the Straits of Singapore & supposing the light to be placed on it to be seen in all directions fifteen miles only, for a further distance could not be safely relied upon, however brilliant the light during rainy or hazy weather it will be noticed on reference to the Chart that the light would extend to

all the dangers in the way of Vessels whether on the Coast of Bintang the Romania Shoal or adjoining the Coast of Johore and that Vessels coming from the China Sea whether from the Northward or Eastward, would only require to shape a direct course to the light, and by passing to the Northward of it, where it is steep too, and free of all dangers, and consequently can be safely approached. A Stern bearing would carry Vessels into the Straits. At Peak Rock on the contrary supposing its light to be of the same magnitude and brilliancy it would not extend to the principal of the dangers to be apprehended Viz<sup>t</sup> those on the North East point of Bintang where Ships are so liable when working out of the Straits to be driven by the Current which as formerly stated sets from the Northward on that shore where the most advanced points is not only low and difficult to be discerned, but has dangerous Reefs & Sunken Rocks extending from it a mile & a half into the Sea. This fact renders a Light for Peak Rock of no use to Ships going out or coming in from the Eastward & Ships coming in from the Northward would be equally embarrassed for owing to the numerous sunken Shoals that lie off the Romania Islands they cannot be nearly approached. Ships would consequently be forced continually to alter their bearings of the light and not approach with one direct course as in the case of Pedra Branca. Another objection against Peak Rock which appears to us insuperable is, that in so narrow a Channel, Ships in hazy weather would be apt to be run amongst the Sunken Rocks which extend a mile into the Channel, by their Commanders judging the Light to be more distant, while in clearer weather, the opposite danger would be incurred on the Romania Shoal by the Light being estimated to be too near.

The distance of Peak Rock from Singapore is 28 Miles and of Pedra Branca 34, and with regard to victualling and communicating with them, we think in this respect there would be no difference as they are equally exposed to the force of the waves

in the North East Monsoon. Both Rocks are equally barren and devoid of fresh water and are nearly of the same size & height /30 feet above high water/ so that before the commencement of the Stormy Months of Dec<sup>r</sup>, Jan<sup>y</sup> and February a supply of Provisions and water for the Keepers would require to be laid in, as the Rocks are seldom then accessible but at other times as the Sea is always smooth, a monthly supply would suffice.

We have &<sup>ca</sup>

Singapore

/S<sup>d</sup>/ S. Congalton

25<sup>th</sup> August 1846

Comm<sup>d</sup> H.E.I. C<sup>o</sup> Steamer Hooghly

" J.T. Thomson

Government Surveyor

/True Copy/

/S<sup>d</sup>/ W.J. Butterworth

Governor

B

From

Capt. J. Congalton

Comd. N. E. I. Co. Steamer Haughly

(and)

J. J. Thomson Esq.

Government Surveyor

To

The Honble

Colonel Buxtonworth C. B.

Governor of P. M. Islands,

Singapore and Malacca.

of the 25<sup>th</sup> August 1846.

Sir,

We have the honor of acknowledging the receipt of your letter N. 112 of 14<sup>th</sup> August 1846 with enclosures from the Admiralty & East India House relative to the position of a Light House proposed to be erected to the memory of the late W. Marsburg at the Eastern entrance of the Straits of Singapore.

In reply we beg leave respectfully to state to your Honor that we are decidedly of opinion that Pedra Branca is the only proper position for a Light to be placed there for the safety of Shipping whether entering or departing from the Straits of Singapore & in advancing an opinion on the subject contrary to the recorded views of so eminent a Surveyor as Capt. Sir Edw. Belcher it will be necessary for us to state for the information of more distant Authorities that we do so after having completed a careful survey of the Straits & which survey includes all the space to which the Light would

extend

extend whether it may be placed on Peak Rock or Romanes or on Pedra Branca, and the former of us has had the advantage of an experience of twenty five years of almost constant Cruizing in the vicinity during all weathers in the H. M. S. Company's Vessels both Sailing and Steam. -

It is during the prevalence of the North East Monsoon that the want of a Light is most felt by Ships passing through the Straits for at that time they have a lee shore on the Malay Peninsula and Island of Bintang with a Current from the Northward driving them on to the dangers that are situated along their Coasts. Thus if night should come on before a Ship has passed clear of all dangers inwardly or outwardly being prevented from Anchoring by the high sea running and driven out of her reckoning by the strong Currents, her safety becomes very precarious when in the darkness no known mark can be seen, and it has been under these circumstances that most of the lamentable Shipwrecks have taken place within these few years. In considering the question therefore the guiding of Ships during the North East Monsoon, should be held amongst other objects that of most paramount importance. -

Pedra Branca as mentioned in the enclosure from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty had been originally intended to bear the Light House until Sir Edward Belcher reported in favor of Peak Rock and while we fully concur with the Opinions set forth in the enclosure from their Lordships we will at the same time give as succinct a view as possible of the relative merits of each position so that your Honors may judge of the correctness of our own judgment.

Pedra

Podraumen is situated in the middle of the Straits and is the most advanced position towards the China Sea. So that it is the first object that Vessels make in steering for the Straits of Singapore & supposing the light to be placed on it to be seen in all directions fifteen miles only, for a further distance could not be safely relied upon, however brilliant the light during rainy or hazy weather it will be noticed on reference to the Chart that the light would extend to all the dangers in the way of Vessels whether on the Coast of Buntang the No. seven Shoal or adjoining the Coast of Saban and that Vessels coming from the China Sea whether from the Northward or Eastward, would only require to shape a direct course to the light, and by passing to the Northward of it, where it is steep too, and free of all dangers, and consequently can be safely approached. A storm bearing would carry Vessels into the Straits. At Poak Rock on the contrary supposing its light to be of the same magnitude and brilliancy it would not extend to the principal of the dangers to be apprehended Viz. those on the North East point of Buntang where Ships are so liable when wanting out of the Straits to be driven by the Current which as formerly stated sets from the Northward on that shore where the most advanced point is not only low and difficult to be discerned, but has dangerous Rocks & Sunken Rocks extending from it a Mile & a half into the Sea. This fact renders a Light for Poak Rock of no use to Ships going out or coming in from the Eastward & Ships coming in from the Northward would be equally embarrassed for owing to the numerous Sunken Shoals that

*Geo*

to off the Romanis Islands they cannot be nearly approached. Ships would consequently be forced continually to alter their bearings of the light and not approach with one direct course as in the case of Pedro Branca. Another objection against Peak Rock which appears to us insuperable is, that in so narrow a Channel, Ships in hurry weather would be apt to be run amongst the broken Rocks which extend a mile into the Channel, by their Commanders judging the Light to be more distant, while in clearer weather the opposite is danger would be incurred on the Romanis should the Light being estimated to be too near.

The distance of Peak Rocks from Singapore is 28 Miles and of Pedro Branca 34, and with regard to mistaking and communicating with them, we think in this respect there would be no difference as they are equally exposed to the force of the waves in the North East Monsoon. Both Rocks are equally barren and devoid of fresh water and are nearly of the same size & height / 30 feet above high water / so that before the commencement of the Stormy Months of Decr. Jan. and February a supply of Provisions and water for the keepers would require to be laid in, as the Rocks are seldom then accessible but at other times as the sea is always smooth, a monthly supply would suffice.

Singapore  
25<sup>th</sup> August 1846.

We have you  
Wm. S. Congalton  
Comdg. W. & A. S. Co Steamer Hooghly  
" J. S. Thomson  
Government Surveyor  
/ True Copy /  
Wm. S. Peckerworth  
Governor

## **Annex 12**

**Three Manuscript Copies of Letter from Butterworth W.J. (Governor of Prince of Wales Island, Singapore and Malacca) to Bushby G.A. (Secretary to the Government of Bengal) dated 26 Aug 1846 (to resolve transcription discrepancy between Annex SM16 and Annex MM51) namely:**

- (i) Facsimile copy of letter signed by Governor Butterworth  
(Source: National Archives of India)**
- (ii) Contemporaneous manuscript copy in Straits Settlements Records  
R13/210-213 (Source: National Archives of Singapore)**
- (iii) Contemporaneous manuscript copy in Board of Control Records,  
F/4/2166: Collection No. 104700  
(Source: British Library, India Office Collections)**



roughly has led to the discovery of so many Rocks and Shoals previously unknown, that I only waited to learn the decision of Government touching the erection of a Light House, to institute further enquiries regarding the two sites viz Pedra Branca & North Rock.

On receipt of Mr. McNeill's communication I forthwith called upon the above Officers for their Reports, which I have the honor to enclose, and by which the President in Council will at once perceive that Pedra Branca is the only true position for a Light House at the entrance of the Chinese Sea.

My letter under date the 20<sup>th</sup> November 1844 No 150, and 22<sup>nd</sup> August 1845 No 139, will have pointed out the glaring propriety for a Light House in the position above mentioned, but I need hardly observe that the work has not been commenced upon as anticipated by the Secretary to the Straits East India Company. I earnestly trust however that the question will receive early consideration, and that the accompanying Copy of a letter with its enclosures, just received from the Chamber of Commerce at Singapore will induce the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President in Council to send the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court of Directors to order an Iron Light House from England for erection on Pedra Branca - the whole of the Details for the care of Light Houses as set forth in my letter under date the 20<sup>th</sup> November 1844, with reference to its being erected on North Rock will be equally applicable to the true Position.

Example of word ending with "se" (i.e., "enclose")

enclosure

The former to this  
address of Mr. Sany  
Council and the latter  
to Mr. Sany Secy  
General -

Example of word ending with "re" (i.e., "enclosures")

enclosures

Example of word ending with "se" (i.e., "House")

House

The word "care" mis-transcribed by Malaysia as "case"

care

It will be observed by the letter from Mr. A. Gordon, that an Iron Light House can be delivered at the Site selected for it for, or about 3,000 Rupees and by the other letters adverted to in the Communication from the Chamber of Commerce that there is forthcoming from Madras ————— Rs. 700 — and ————— from Bombay ————— 4300 which with that from Calcutta ————— 1750 & previously reported sum of Rs. 1750 Rupees available for a Light House, and this I have no doubt will be added to, when it becomes known that Government have decided upon carrying out the views and wishes of the Honorable Chamber of Commerce —

In conclusion I beg to annex a Copy of my reply to the Secretary to the Honble E. I. Company which I trust will be approved of by the Honble the President, & Council —

I have the honor to be  
 Sir  
 Your Most Obedt. Servant,  
 W. S. G. G. G.  
 Governor

Singapore  
 26 Aug 1843

Example of word ending with "re" (i.e., "Singapore")

Singapore



553  
also of my having refrained from taking any  
positive steps with reference to the District of  
Khotak, pending the settlement of the  
Sunderland.

26 August 1846

I have the honor  
to  
Sir J. B. P. B. B. B.  
Governor

No 123

To

of A. B. C. D. E. F. G. H. I. J. K. L. M. N. O. P. Q. R. S. T. U. V. W. X. Y. Z.  
Secretary to the Govt of India  
Fort William

Dated Singapore 26<sup>th</sup> August 1846

Sir,

of 6 August

I have the honor to transmit the accom-  
panying copy of a letter to my address from  
the Secretary to the Honble Board of Directors  
enclosing the copy of one from the Secretary to  
the Admiralty relative to the Light House pro-  
posed to be erected to the memory of the late  
My dear brother James Horsburgh Esquire, at  
the entrance of the Chinese Sea.

In my letter under date the 22<sup>nd</sup> August  
1845 No 139. I intimated my unqualified opinion  
that Sir John Manners would be the best possible  
position for a Light House so far as the light  
is concerned, but I was induced to give the  
unpreferred

referred to South Block in other Romanic  
Island. The position selected by Captain Sir  
Edward Belcher B. B. in consequence of the former  
Island being so remote from Singapore, which  
great a distance from the Main Land and  
so inaccessible at certain seasons of the Year

The recent Survey of the Straits made  
by the Government Surveyor Mr. Thomson and  
Captain Congalton Commanding the British East  
India Company's Steamer *Albatross* has led to the  
discovery of so many Rocks and Shoals previously  
unknown, that I only waited to learn the decision  
of Government touching the location of a Light  
House, to institute further Enquiries regarding the  
situation of Pedra Branca of South Block.

On receipt of Mr. Melville's communi-  
cation I forthwith called upon the above Officers  
for their Report which I have the honor to enclose,  
and by which the Honble the President's Council  
will at once perceive that Pedra Branca is the  
only true position for a Light House at the entrance  
of the Chinese Sea.

My letters under dates the 28<sup>th</sup> November  
1844 No. 150, and 22<sup>nd</sup> August 1845 No. 139 will have  
printed out the gleaming receipts for a Light House

Enclosed  
copy of  
the  
28<sup>th</sup> Nov  
1844

copy sent  
11.25 am  
1845

555

in the position above indicated, but I need hardly  
 observe that the work has not been commenced  
 upon as anticipated by the Secretary to the Honble  
 E. J. G. I sincerely trust however that the  
 question will receive early consideration, and  
 that the accompanying copy of a letter with its  
 enclosures just received from the Chamber of  
 Commerce at Singapore will induce the Honble  
 the President in Council to move the Honble  
 Directors to order an Iron Light House from  
 England for erection on Pulau Rengas. The title  
 of the Deed for the same is Light House as set  
 forth in my letter under date 20 Nov 1844, with  
 reference to its being located on Beach Road, will  
 be equally applicable to the new position.

of 19 Aug 44  
incl.

one of the enclosures  
to the above letter

It will be observed by the letter from Mr  
 A. Gordon that an Iron Light House can be  
 delivered at either Site Selected for Rs 3000 or  
 about 3000 Rupees, and by the other letters ad-  
 vanced to, in the communication from the  
 Chamber of Commerce that there is forth-  
 coming from Madras ————— Rs — 700 —  
 and from Bombay ————— — 1200 —  
 which with that from China ————— — 123.78 —  
 previously reported giving a total of Rs 1722.50  
 Rupees available for a Light House, and this

The word "care" mis-transcribed by Malaysia as "case"

care

I have no doubt will be added to when it becomes known that Government have decided upon carrying out the views and wishes of the Inamutible Communitie.

In conclusion I beg to annex a Copy of my reply to the Secretariat to the E. I. Co. which I trust will be approved of by the Honble the President in Council.

\* 4/26 Aug 1866

I have &c

Signed W. J. P. [Signature]  
Governor.

Signified  
26 Aug 1866

20/12/66

Al. R. Young Esquire  
Under Secy to the Govt of Bengal  
Fort William

Dated Singapore, 27<sup>th</sup> August 1866.

Sir I have the honor to transmit the accompanying Copy of a letter from the Resident Commissioner at Benares praying for an increase of Rs 6 Lacs to the Head Clerk in the Record Department at that Settlement.

\* 11 Aug 1866

Mr. Ganting has embodied & filed into the Claims of the Head Clerk of the Record Office for length of Service, exemplary conduct and

unweariness

N<sup>o</sup>. 123.

From  
The Governor of Penang, of Malacca, Singapore and Malacca  
To H. R. H. Sir Henry G. D. Dalrymple  
Secretary to the Govt. of India  
Francis Williams

Dated Singapore 26<sup>th</sup> August 1846.

Sir,

I have the honor to transmit the accompanying copy of a letter to my address from the Secretary to the Honble. Board of Directors enclosing the copy of a letter from the Secretary to the Admiralty, relative to the Light House proposed to be erected to the memory of the late Hydrographer, James Horsburg Esq., at the entrance of the Colima Bay.

The my letter under date the 22<sup>d</sup> August 1845 N<sup>o</sup>. 139 intimates my unqualified opinion that Petra Branes would be the best possible position for a Light House, so far as the Light is concerned, but I was inclined to give the preference to Oca's Rocks in Santa Veronica Islands, the position selected by Captain Sir Edward Belcher R. N. in consequence of the former Islands being so remote from Singapore, at so great a distance from the

FR 1



Uraia, Sands, and so inaccessable at certain seasons of the year.

The recent discovery of the ... made by the Government ... commanding the ... has led to the discovery of ... previously unknown ... decision of Government ... the erection of a Right House, to institute ... inquiries regarding the two sites near Pedroa Brown and Pedroa Pocko.

On receipt of Mr. ... communication ... for Smith called upon the above Officers for their Report ... which I have the honor to enclose, and by which the President in Council will at once perceive that Pedroa ... is the only true position for a Right House, at the entrance of the ...

\*B

My ... under dates the 28<sup>th</sup> November 1815 ... No. 100 and 200 August 1815 No. 109 will have pointed out the glaring necessity for a Right House in the position above indicated, but I need hardly observe that the matter has not been commenced ... anticipated by the Secretary to the Honble East India Company. I earnestly trust however that the question will receive early consideration and that

\*The former to the address of Mr. ... Currie and the latter to Mr. ... along ...

the

the accompanying copy of a letter with its enclosures  
 just received from the Chamber of Commerce at Singapore  
 will induce the Honble the President and  
 Council to move at the Councils Court of Directors to  
 order the Honble the Secretary of the Board for insurances  
 of India to procure the whole of the details for the  
 care of Light Houses as set forth in my letter under  
 date the 28<sup>th</sup> November 1821 with reference to its being  
 erected in Great Britain will be equally applicable to  
 the new Position.

It will be observed by the letter from Mr.  
 D. Gordon that, one new Light House can be obtained  
 at the rate selected for £ 3000. or about 30000 Rupees  
 and by the other letters adverted to in the Com-  
 munication from the Chamber of Commerce that

|                                     |           |
|-------------------------------------|-----------|
| there is forthcoming from Madras    | Rs. 420 - |
| and — from Bombay                   | " 5200 -  |
| to be taken with that from Calcutta | " 12000 - |

previously reported gives a total of " 17720  
 Rupees available for Light Houses, and this I  
 have no doubt will be selected to be built because  
 known that Government have decided upon carry-  
 ing out the views and wishes of the Mercantile  
 Community.

The word  
 "care" mis-  
 transcribed by  
 Malaysia as  
 "case"

Care

In

In conclusion I beg to enclose a copy of my  
 reply to the Secretary to the Honble E. I. Com-  
 pany which I trust will be approved of by the  
 Honble the President & Council.

Singapore } I have the honor to be  
 26<sup>th</sup> August 1846. } Sir J. W. Rutherford  
 Governor

*E. J. [Signature]*

## **Annex 13**

Logan J.R.,

Journal of a Voyage to the Eastern Coast and Islands of Johore,  
2 Journal of the Indian Archipelago and Eastern Asia 616 (1848)



THE  
**JOURNAL**  
OF THE  
**THE INDIAN ARCHIPELAGO**  
AND  
**EASTERN ASIA.**

---

EDITED BY

J. R. LOGAN, F. G. S.

Member of the Asiatic Society, Corresponding Member of the Ethnological  
Society of London, and of the Batavian Society  
of Arts and Sciences.

---

VOL. II.

---

SINGAPORE :

1848.

KRAUS REPRINT

A Division of  
KRAUS-THOMSON ORGANIZATION LIMITED  
Nendeln/Liechtenstein  
1970

**JOURNAL OF A VOYAGE TO THE EASTERN COAST  
AND ISLANDS OF JOHORE.**

THE motives for undertaking this voyage, and the kindness of the honorable the Governor in enabling me to do so by placing one of the gunboats at my disposal for a month, have been mentioned in the introduction to my account of the Orang Binua of Johore.\* The outline which was there given of the voyage, and the subsequent journey across the Peninsula, renders any further explanation unnecessary now. The most interesting of my observations have been embodied in that paper, and in others on the basin of the river Sidíli, Pulo Tingí, Pulo Tíoman, the river Indau, the geography and geology of Johore &c., most of which will be inserted from time to time in the Journal,† but as this portion of the Peninsula is hardly at all known, has never been described, and may not be soon visited again, the remainder of my notes, although of comparatively small value, may be here given in the form of a personal narrative, and much of them nearly in the same rough state in which they were jotted down during the voyage and subsequent journey.

**SINGAPORE TO KWALLA SIDILI.**

*8th. September, 1847.*—We left Singapore on the morning of the 8th. Sept. and were off Tánjong Penyuso (Point Romanía,) the south eastern extremity of the Peninsula, at 2 o'clock P. M. The scenery throughout the Strait is pleasing, although devoid of any striking features after we have got accustomed to its general character, and lost sight of the town of Singapore and the islands to the westward of it. As we leave the harbour, and proceed eastward towards Tánjong Kátong, one of the finest combinations which the whole Strait presents is given to view. At our side, on the left, is a low sandy beach, over which rises a green shrubby jungle. The line of the distant forest, marking the limit of the cultivated plain, is seen above this, with here and there a small clump of cocconut trees. In front, the beach terminates in the thick mass of luxuriant cocanuts at the point of Kátong, off which the lines of fishing stakes appear faintly against the hazy horizon. This point hides all the coast to the eastward, and the opening between it and the distant island of

\* *Ante*, vol. i. p. 242.

† That is if room can be obtained for them, which seems very doubtful.

Béntán, is the only apparent entrance into the wide inland sea which lies to the right and behind us, surrounded on all sides by low hills in connected ranges or scattered islet groups. Looking back, the sandy beach is continued till the shrubby jungle disappears, and the close packed huts and sheds of Tánjong Ru take its place. Advancing from behind these, and stretching across the foreground, we see, rising over the beach of the harbour, the neat mansions of Kámpong Glám half concealed by trees, the green and wooded Government hill, and on its right the extremity of the Claymore range, a dark acclivity bearing darker spice trees, while the depression between them is filled by the grey cloud like foliage of the more inland elevations. To the left of Government hill, the mass of godowns on the western bank of the river, and the smooth green undulations of Pearl's and the adjacent hills, are seen surmounted by the abrupt jungle covered heights of the more distant Teloh Blángá range. As the sun frees itself from the haze of the horizon, and strikes this scene with its level rays, the houses put off their dull morning garniture, and become so many points of beaming white light, while from the dark grey of the hills over them, some country seats, hitherto unseen, break out. In the foreground, from the undulating and rippled sheet of water, rise the hulls and rigging of numerous ships and smaller vessels, and the sail of a boat in motion occasionally sweeps slowly along, sometimes hidden amongst them, and, as it emerges, concealing in its turn the houses before which it passes. To the south of the town, the iron stained cliffs of the range terminating at Tánjong Bátu rise with a dull rusty hue, reminding us, by the dark tinge of the more ironmasked rocks, of the far different aspect which the scene, now adorned by art and cultivated nature, must have born before there was any human eye to see it, when, amidst the heaving of the region with the throes of the molten plutonic ocean below, the massive strata were bent and broken like reeds, and thrust up from their horizontal position beneath the bed of the sea, till they stood in perpendicular masses above its surface, while lurid ferruginous exhalations ascended through the rents and fissures, and "the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace."

Beyond Tánjong Bátu, the hills of Pulo Brání and Blákáng Mátí, at a distance of about four miles, continue the circuit to the southward, the sea rapidly widening as we follow the crowd of islands that seems to occupy all the Strait to the southwest. A little open sea, the coast of the crumbling Pulo Sikukor the single barren islet



of the group, a patch of open sea again, the range of Palo Sákíjáug covered with pineapples and fruit trees, then a broader strait broken by several islets the farthest of which is about twelve miles distant, while those on its southern side become almost continuous, the distant blue peaks of Sugí, Glám Tuá and Gunong Bulán appearing to rise from amongst the low hills of the nearer islets, complete the western borders of the sea and bring the eye to Báltám island, whose long dark undulating band of jungle, here advancing in bold promontories of indurated sandstone and granite\* and there retiring in deep bays, stretches from west to east, constituting the entire southern boundary of this portion of the Strait, and blending at its extremity with the more dim outline of the coast of Béntán. Its western half is more abruptly undulating than the eastern, attaining a considerable elevation in Bukit Sábimbá, which gives its name to the rude tribe that haunts the adjacent forests.\* The sea across which we follow the shores of Báltám, and which stretches

\* Why is this deeply indented coast so different from that of Singapore on the northern side of the Strait, which from Tanjong Ru eastward presents a curve of very slight undulations? Why is the depression that constitutes the wide basin on which the harbour of Singapore lies, filled up with debris in its northern extremity, constituting the plain of Singapore, and left open in the southern, Battam Bay? The promontory of Treng, which separates Battam from Bulan Bay, is mostly sandstone like the Red Cliff ranges on the Singapore side, but the granite on its eastern side has hardened it, and served to protect it from abrasion. The sandstone on the Singapore coast, on the contrary, does not come in contact with the granite till considerably beyond the Large Red cliffs towards the Changy promontory, and it has consequently acquired little cohesion. Indeed so little has it been directly affected by the plutonic action that went on in its vicinity, that its strata remain nearly horizontal. This soft sandstone has readily yielded to the waves and currents, which have undermined its seaward hills, ground the falling masses into sand and sediment, and in this state carried them to the westward, where it has deposited them in the shape of long sand banks in the ancient bay of Singapore. These bands of sand, marking the set of the currents, and the direction of the coast of this bay at different epochs, may be traced on the plain of Singapore. The same process still goes on, the Red Cliffs continue to give way, and the newest bands of sand may be followed along the coast to Tanjong Ru, which is causing the north eastern part of the harbour to be filled up. The mass of sand alone that has been laid down by the sea to the westward of the Red Cliff hills is so great, that we must believe the strait between them and the opposite promontory of Treng was considerably narrower, when the waves of the basin to the west rolled in over the greater part of the space now forming the districts of Sígláp, Páyá Lebár, Kálláng, Géláng, and Rochor (See *Sketch of the Physical Geography and Geology of the Malay Peninsula*, ante p. 133, 134.)

† See "The Orang Sabimba," ante, vol. i. p. 295.

to the eastward till lost in the fog which rests over the China Sea, is a beautiful sheet of water, about nine miles in breadth and, unlike the western portion of the Strait opposite Singapore island, its smooth surface, more resembling that of a lake than an arm of the ocean, is not interrupted by a single island.\* The parallels of stratification and elevation, for on the whole they are here nearly coincident, on which the Teloh Blángá range, Blákáng Máti, the Sákijángs and the Sámboš are disposed, separate these two strongly marked divisions of the Strait ; and it is worthy of note that the portion of Singapore island lying to the north west of the insular part of the Strait partakes of the same character, being nothing but a series of irregular peninsulas separated by numerous creeks, which penetrate close to the granitic elevation of Bukit Pándán and Bukit Tímáh.

Of the character presented by the Strait as we proceeded to its eastern entrance, I will only say here that it is throughout bordered by land of very slight elevation, covered with continuous dark forest, and having the surface uneven from the number of low hills and hilly ranges. In this respect the mainland does not differ from the islands. It has three hills which rise boldly above the general level, Gunong Bau† (749 feet high‡) Márbukit§ (661 feet) and Bukit Sánti|| (645 feet). In the same way Bukit Tímáh (530 feet) and some less elevated hills protrude above the Singapore level, and Gunong Béntán¶ (1212 feet) and Bukit Kíjáng\*\* (759 feet) above that of Pulo Béntán.†† Báltam and Béntán are in general somewhat more elevated than Singapore, but the configuration of all the land on both sides of the Strait follows one plan. It is a congeries of hilly ranges separated by narrow vallies opening into small alluvial plains or marshes, which are penetrated by salt water creeks. The coasts of the eastern division of the Strait are more abraded than those further west. They are exposed to the strong currents and heavy waves of the China sea, and the difference of exposure is at once apparent on reaching Tánjong Pingráng in the

\* There are a few small ones close to the shore of Battam which the eye does not distinguish.

† Little Johore hill.

‡ All these heights are from trigonometrical measurements by J. T. Thomson, Esq.

§ Johore hill.

|| Barbukit.

¶ Bintang large hill.

\*\* Bintang small hill.

†† Bintang island.

remarkable increase in the size of the water worn pebbles.\* The coast of the mainland from Tánjong Pingráng to Tánjong Penyusoh is the extremity of a hilly peninsula about 40 miles long† and 15 miles broad, which stretches S.S.E. from the last mountain group of the Peninsula,‡ having the China sea on the one side and the generally broad but often contracted valley of the Johore river and estuary on the other. The basin of the Sídílí river may be considered as marking its original boundary to the north. This peninsula consists of low connected ranges which often stretch parallel to each other for some length, until the outer ones subside below the level of the sea or marshes, when small bays and inlets are formed, into which the streams and creeks of the little vallies and hollows flow. Some of the rivers or creeks thus produced are of considerable size,§ and have a peculiarly wild and sequestered character, being generally destitute of all human inhabitants, save, at times, a few Támbus in their boats in those opening into the China sea, and a few of the Orang Sletár in those that feed the Johore river. With the exception of a straggling line of narrow and mostly neglected clearings, the Bugis town of Johore Lámá, and a few small villages, on the bank of that river, the whole peninsula is covered with a thick jungle.

At 2 o'clock we passed Pulo Penyuso, which is rocky, exposing a brownish face shelving into the sea and intersected by divisional planes,—having thus a close resemblance to the eastern face of Pu-

\* I have described the rocks of this Point in a paper on the geology of the valley of the Johore river, including the estuary and its islands.

† The Johore valley however extends much farther inland, but deviating to the westward.

‡ That of Gunong Pántí, consisting of Gunong Gáong, G. Pántí, G. Pí-lippá, B. Koáyá, and B. Besísé. This chain is visible at the eastward of Singapore from Pulo Túkong, and as we proceed up the noble estuary of the Johore river it is seen rising over its upper extremity, stretching athwart the valley for about seven miles, and thus concealing the higher and more central range of Blumut, Pinyábong, Bulan &c. A good view of it may be obtained from the more elevated hills of Singapore, such as Bukit Timáh and mount Faber, when the state of the atmosphere allows it to be seen.

§ I went up the largest of these, Sungie Libbam, for 4½ hours on the 22d of last month (August) and found it to be, as far as I proceeded, a branch of the sea more than a river. It receives several streams principally from the northward, such as the S. Láyu extending to behind Johore Lámá, S. Saminchu, and a large branch or creek, S. Pápán. It then proceeds E. and N.E. The larger of the streams that fall into its upper part are the Chimá-ráng, Chimágá and Libbam, which last gives its name to the estuary. The south western part of the peninsula must have presented a very irregular outline before the mangrove forests were formed. Considerable creeks penetrate it on both sides of Gunong Bau.

lo Ubin. Tánjong Penyuso (Point Romania) is the S.E. point of a bold rocky promontory, and the numerous rocky islets, reefs and rocks off it, are probably vestiges of the greater extension to the southward which it anciently possessed. The rock of which the promontory and these remnants are composed appears to be entirely plutonic.\* I did not land to examine it, Mr. Thomson having previously given me specimens which he had collected, and the uniformity of its aspect and apparent identity in character with the some parts of Pulo Ubin, leaving little room for doubt as to its mineral constituents. From the N.E. point of the promontory, Tánjong Sippong, a long flat sandy beach, called Teloh Ayer Rambut, curves northward with beautiful regularity to another rocky point, Tánjong Pungái. Fresh water streams enter the sea at each extremity of this Teloh. The mouth of the northern one, Sungie Pungái, is said to be deep. Tánjong Pungái has a remarkable appearance, from the beach at the foot of the cliff being completely covered by large rounded blocks, consisting chiefly of hydrous peroxide of iron, and gleaming in the sun like so many gigantic balls of polished metal. I landed on the sandy beach north of the point and remained some time examining these curious rocks, but to save those readers of the Journal who do not take an interest in geology, the trouble of reading the notes of my observations, I have placed them in a separate paper.\*

From T. Pungái to the northern extremity of the promontory, T. Kináwár, the ground is low and flat. The tides rise over the sandy beach up to the roots of the trees and shrubs which grow luxuriantly in the flat, forming a band of rich and various vegetation. The buáh butá grow in a continuous fringe in front. Old picturesque pínágá and pudé trees abound; and here and there clumps of the páku, a small and elegant palm, not more than three to four feet high, fill the open spaces beneath the spreading branches of the trees. The kámpá and putat are also common. It is worth a Singaporean's while to give a day to visit such a beach as this, for there is nothing like it within the Straits. Accustomed there to a salt water view hemmed in on all sides by islands, and with the beauty possessing the confinement of a lake, there is something indefinably exhilarating in once more fronting real sea waves rolling in from the horizon. The scene however is not without its saddening aspect.

\* It varies from granite to wacko. The latter may however be a metamorphosed sedimentary clay.

† See *post*, Notices of the Geology of the East Coast of Johore.

Within 28 miles of a vigorous and populous British settlement, and at the entrance of a strait through which about 1500 vessels annually pass, the eye may search all around for a single hut, in vain. Perfect solitude rests both on the sea and jungle. Not a single fisherman's sampan is to be seen afloat, not a single cocoanut tree rising along the beach. Last century, when Johore was still a place of some trade and strength, this coast is said to have been inhabited, but the kingdom has long been without the energy to resist piratical attacks on parts of its shore much less exposed than this. If a hut were now made here, every inmate would be carried off by pirates within a year, and sold into slavery. Native vessels are frequently attacked, and although the steamer and gun boats, which are from time to time sent from Singapore to cruize here, have undoubtedly served as a considerable protection to trade, the coast will not be safe until a permanent guard is stationed in the neighbourhood. The locality is also notorious for dangers of another kind, for scarcely a year passes without ship-wrecks taking place. It is only lately that a careful survey of the entrance into the Strait has been made. Several new dangers have been discovered and laid down by Captain Congalton and Mr. Thomson, but it is to be feared that others remain undetected. The erection of the long contemplated lighthouse can alone give security to navigation, and prevent pirates from resorting to the vicinity.

Tánjong Kináwár is not elevated like Tánjong Pungái. The hill that originally stood here has been ground down by the sea to its foundations. These cover a considerable space in front of the beach, and some singular remains rise like high walls out of the low open jungle that is scattered over the sandy flat of the point. These remnants of the skeleton of the hill prove, on closer examination, to be as curious in their composition as in their shape. At some places they appear to be formed of reddish brown wood in a state of decay, and I believe that similar rocks along this coast have been mistaken for fossil wood.\*

We anchored for the night between Tánjong Kináwár and the next prominent point to the north, Tánjong Lompátán. Between this point are Lábuán Moroh, Tánjong Batu Belobáng, Teloh Pádáng Moloh, and Teloh Mirtáng.

*9th. September.*—This morning I landed on the sandy beach to the south of Tánjong Lompátán. The jungle here is very luxuriant. Near the place where I landed there was an empty wood

\* See Notices of the Geology of this coast, *post*.

cutters hut beneath a spreading tree. Some fine logs of Bintángor, a tree in much repute for masts, lay on the beach. At the point there is a small sandy peninsula covered with vegetation which must be insulated at high water. The Malays say the name is derived from this, the point having leaped (*lompát*) into the sea. On these beaches I collected a number of shells, but when I separated from the gunboat the mat work boxes containing them were mixed with others containing rocks, and the shells were consequently broken. The large shell of a kind of crab was very abundant. The Malays say that the tiger preys upon it, but I had no means of judging whether this is fact or fable.\*

From T. Lompátán to T. Mantígí the coast is a succession of long sandy curves, broken occasionally by low rocks. At Tánjong Báláu or Bulo it is more elevated than elsewhere. Between this Point and T. Mantígí are Sungei Tingár and its Teloh, Tánjong Klísá, Teloh Lundáng Bákáu and Teloh Lundáng Wy in which there is a well called Ayér Chá. The name does not speak favorably for the water. Between T. Klísá and T. Mantígí many rocks project from the beach. Tánjong Mantígí is a projecting promontory, with rocky extremities as usual, and smaller rocks scattered along the sandy beach between the points. On rounding it the coast is seen to retire in a southerly direction thus forming a sharp angle with the N.E. face. Within, a second point advances, on the northern side of which is the mouth of the Sídílí Kichí. These points appear to be the extremities of short parallel hill ranges. When we round the promontory of Mantígí the coast assumes a new character. Hitherto it has been quite open and exposed and consequently free from mangroves. Between Mantígí and the next point to the north, T. Tabal, the coast retires, forming the small and shallow bay of Sídílí, so called from the two rivers of that name, (Sungei Sídílí Kichí and S. Sídílí Bésár,) which enter it at its northern and southern angles. The north and south sides of this bay are rocky; the back is a long flat

\* Subsequently to this voyage I discovered, on the N.E. point of Báltám and within the Singapore Strait on Pulo Sambo, numerous fragments of pumice so much resembling some kinds of decayed coral until examined closely, that I have no doubt I have frequently passed it unnoticed on other beaches. The Malays, who call it *Bátu timbul* (floating stone,) say that it is found floating in the China Sea and scattered over the beaches of the eastern coast of Johore. I thought it might have been derived from the great Tomboro eruption, but M. Zollinger, who lately visited Sambáwá, informed me that the Tomboro pumice is blackish, whereas this is whitish, and that the currents could not have brought it here. It is probably therefore of Philippine origin.

sandy beach, from which low rocks frequently protrude, and which is the seaward face of an alluvial plain that extends far inland. In the afternoon we entered the bight. As we proceeded, rocks were seen extending a long way out from T. Tabal. The water gradually shoaled from 6 to 2 fathoms until we arrived within the line of rocks, when, none of the Malays on board being sufficiently acquainted with the locality, it was found necessary to anchor and send the sámpán ahead, to sound for the channel leading into the river. We had not been anchored long when the cable suddenly snapt, and we commenced rapidly drifting out. The men immediately took to the oars and pulled towards the place where we had been anchored, but the tide ran out with such strength that we continued to lose ground. The Seráng now returned in the sampan in great consternation, for it appeared the gun boat only carried one anchor. I proposed that we should send the sámpán in to get a pilot. The Jarágán, although desirous of returning at once to Táujong Lompátán where he said he had seen a piece of wood that seemed adapted for an anchor, at last consented, and the sámpán was despatched into the river, while we hoisted sail and stood out to avoid the risk of being caught by a squall between the rocks and the beach. We stood of and on, impatiently waiting the return of the sámpán, till it became dark, when we were obliged to keep to the southward of T. Mantígí, and at a greater distance from the shore. Hour after hour passed, and the whole night wore through watching for the sámpán in vain.

*(To be continued)*

---

**Annex 14**

Favre P.,  
A Journey in Johore,  
3 Journal of the Indian Archipelago and Eastern Asia 50 (1849)





THE  
**JOURNAL**  
OF  
**THE INDIAN ARCHIPELAGO**  
AND  
**EASTERN ASIA.**

---

Edited by

J. R. LOGAN F. G. Esq.

Member of the Asiatic Society, Corresponding Member of the Ethnological Society  
of London, and of the Batavian Society of Arts and Sciences.

---

VOL. III.

---

SINGAPORE:

1849.

KRAUS REPRINT

A Division of  
KRAUS-THOMSON ORGANIZATION LIMITED  
Nendeln/Liechtenstein  
1970

## A JOURNEY IN JOHORE.

By the Revd. P. FAVRE, Apostolic Missionary, Malacca.

THE many difficulties I had met with in the several journeys I had already undertaken in the Malay countries, from the petty chiefs who are established in each village, convinced me that it was almost impossible to succeed in such journeys without having previously obtained a regular passport from the rulers of the Malayan States. In September 1846, I therefore repaired to Singapore to obtain from His Majesty the Sultan of Johore, and His Highness the Tumungong of Singapore the necessary permission to travel in the Johore territory. As I was acquainted with the mother of His Majesty the Sultan, I had taken the precaution of obtaining from her a letter of recommendation to the Sultan; by these means I found the way of communicating with His Majesty free from obstacle. I was received by him with remarkable familiarity and kindness, and a few days after the requested document, duly authenticated with the Sultan's seal, was delivered to me.

I likewise asked the same from His Highness the Tumungong of Singapore. I was neither received by him so familiarly nor so kindly; he gave me however the permission requested; but he gave it by word only, saying that the document already given by the Sultan was sufficient, and assuring me that the authority of the Sultan and his own were unum et idem.\*

I left Singapore on the fifth of September; I was accompanied by an Indo-Portuguese boy as servant, and by a Chinese as cooly; the boat which conveyed me was of a small size, having two Malabar men as rowers, in case the wind should fail, and one as pilot.† My provisions consisted of a few gantangs of rice, and a small quantity of dried

\* So far is this from being the case that the Tamungong exercises all the authority and receives all the revenues of the Sovereign. Had M. Favre been aware of this and gone direct to the Tamungong for a letter, he would have fared better in his journey. The Malays look upon the Sultan of Linga as the Sultan of Johore, and the British authorities apparently acquiesce in this, for although they have recognized Tunku Ali as the successor of his late father the Sultan of Johore (by whom and the late Tamungong Singapore was ceded to us) no steps have been taken to make this recognition more than nominal.—ED.

† More mistakes. All the men should have been Malays, and furnished by the Tamungong, who takes great pleasure in obliging Europeans who desire to visit Johore.—ED.

fish; and a few changes of dress composed my wardrobe. Experience had already taught me all the difficulties attending such journeys, and that a good and comfortable supply of food and of clothing though very useful, would, under such circumstances, be more cumbersome than advantageous, on account of the difficulty of transporting them. So I took with me only what was absolutely necessary to support my own existence and that of the two persons who accompanied me for the space of one month, the supposed duration of the journey I was then undertaking.

My intention was to enter the Malayan Peninsula by the river of Johore, and, continuing the route by land through the jungle, with which the Peninsula is almost entirely covered, to direct my march in the direction of Mount Ophir, and from thence to Malacca; tracing from Johore to the latitude of Malacca, through the midst of the Peninsula, a line which had not yet been followed by any European, and perhaps by very few, if any, Malays. It will be seen hereafter, that several accidents prevented me from making the journey as I first purposed. My design was to visit the several wild tribes which were said to inhabit in great numbers the most interior part of the Peninsula, and to obtain respecting them, the most full and exact information which circumstances would allow me. I was also ordered by his lordship Dr Boucho, to ascertain if there would be a possibility of establishing a Mission amongst them.

My small boat, which left Singapore on the fifth of September at five o'clock A. M., with a most favourable breeze, was at 10 o'clock between Tanjong Changy, the most eastern part of the Island of Singapore, and Pulo Tikong; doubling the western point of this small Island I reached, a few minutes after, a small Malay village near Gunung Báu. The name of the village is Tikong.\* It consists only of a few miserable Malay houses, and is governed by a Panghulu who was absent; I stopped there only a few moments and entered at once the Johore river. At half past eleven o'clock I reached another village called Pomatang where I landed. This second village is more considerable than the first, and is the residence of a Rajah then called Rajah Práng,† who was absent. I tried to

\* The village of Tikong is on the island called Pulo Tikong Besar. Gunung Bau is on the mainland.—ED.

† This village is also on P. Tikong Besar. Rájá Práng is not a Rájá if by this term a king or ruler is meant. The Malay nobles and officials are fond of high sounding titles and cognomens (*nama gelar*). Many heads of Sukus, subordinate to petty panghulus, are called Mahá Rájá —ED.

obtain some information about the village itself as well as respecting the neighbouring places; but upon seeing me the inmates of the place fled, and I could scarcely succeed in reaching a few of them who appeared so much surprised and astonished that I could not obtain from them any satisfactory answer. I left the village about an hour after my arrival there; I sailed for Johore, where I arrived at four o'clock P.M.

Johore,\* formerly the chief city of the empire of that name and residence of the Sultan, is situated about twenty miles up the river. The town was founded in 1511 or 1512 A.D. by Sultan Mahomad Shah II of Malacca who, after his expulsion from that place by the Portuguese, fled to the river of Johore. From that time the town of Johore has been the capital of the empire which took the name of the empire of Johore instead of that of Malacca.†

The inhabitants of Johore told me that their town was formerly a considerable one, that the Sultan who used to reside there had a fortified castle, and that the city was adorned by several handsome buildings erected chiefly upon some elevated ground distant a few hundred steps from the last houses of the present village going down the river. I visited the place but I could not find any remains of them.‡

The town of Johore has undergone the same fate as the empire; it has fallen entirely. It consists of about twenty-five or thirty Malay houses§ built on wooden poles, and covered with ataps and chuchó leaves; about the center of the village I remarked a Mosque built with planks, but it appeared to be in a miserable state, calling for repairs; the place is now of no importance.

Johore is the residence of a Panghulu who is appointed both by the Sultan of Johore and by the Tumungong of Singapore. The present Panghulu, who is called Jáwá, after having examined the credentials I had from the Sultan, received me very kindly. The men I had engaged at Singapore, refusing to go further, returned back with their boat. I passed the night in the house of a China man who kept a shop.

The next day, the Panghulu procured me a small boat with three men in order to go up the river to the small stream of Kamang. At ten o'clock A.M. I left Johore. At about twelve o'clock I was near Pulo Káyu Anák Besár; this is

\* The town of Johore Lámá.—Ed.

† The seat of government was for some time in the Johore Archipelago.—Ed.

‡ The remains of an extensive rampart are still visible.—Ed.

§ The houses, like the inhabitants, are not Malay but Bugis.—Ed.

an island of about four or five miles in length ; near this is another smaller called Pulo Káyu Anák Kechil. At about six o'clock I arrived at the small river Kamang ; a few houses are found there, and a Panghulu resides at the mouth of the river ; the name of the Panghulu is Sápá. I passed the night in his house, and the men who brought me there returned to Johore with their boat.

The next morning it was a matter of no small trouble to get the Panghulu to procure men and a boat to take me up the river. As he knew that none would consent to accompany me if not allowed by him, he asked such a high price for each man and for the boat, that I could not agree with him. As he remained obstinate in his first demand, I thought it impossible to proceed further ; so I asked him at least for a boat and men to return back to Johore ; but this he roughly refused. I then began to be a little anxious, finding myself a prisoner in such a remote place, and in such hands. After breakfast we came again to a new discussion on the same subject, he then appeared a little more complying, and at last after a long parley, he consented to furnish men to convey me up the river for a moderate price. This man was no worse than any other Malay. It is generally admitted amongst them, that every one may use all means of making money whatever these means may be ; and if this man had not perceived that I had but very little money, I would never have passed on till a good part of it had found its way into his pocket. However I think that he is to be considered as an *honest Malay*.

I started from that place about ten o'clock ; nothing else remarkable occurred on that day ; only I was informed that near the river of Kamang are the remains of an ancient fort ; but I did not visit the place. About six o'clock I stopped to rest ; I slept in the boat, and as there was no place for a second person, my men went to sleep in a house on the right bank of the river.

On the 8th we could make but a few miles, the river being then obstructed by a great quantity of fallen trees. My men were often obliged with great trouble to cut the trees and their branches when lying across the river ; or to take up the boat to make it pass over the large pieces of wood they could not cut : this was somewhat dangerous on account of the depth of the river. At sunset I stopped in a desert place ; my men slept under a tree near the river on the left bank ; and I passed the night in the boat.

On the 9th at about nine o'clock A.M. I reached the junc-

tion of the two rivers Sayong and Negaoyoung with that of Johore; I was then informed that both were inhabited by Jakuns; but as many days would be required to visit them I continued to go up the river. In the evening I reached a place called Minkao, where are the two last Malay houses in a kámpong on the left bank going up the river, and where I likewise found the first families of Jakuns. They amount in that place to the number of thirty persons. On the opposite side in another kampong named Kampong Ynass are also found five families of Jakuns.

The incessant rain forced me to remain here two days. The river is here no more than twenty or twenty-five feet in breadth, but is very deep. I remarked that the river of Johore from its source to Menkao is called Sayong Besár by the aborigines, while they give the name of Sayong Kechil to the Sayong river, which I have before mentioned.

During my stay in that place I was informed that the great Panghulu Batín, who rules over all the Jakuns who inhabit this part of the Johore territory, was living about two hours from there; as the Malays who had brought me up refused to go further, I sent for him. The next morning he arrived with six other Jakuns; he promised to give me men to conduct me by land to the extremity of the Banut river. I therefore started with him in a small boat, in order to repair to his house. When I left the Malays to entrust myself amongst the Jakuns, I felt quite easy; I was much satisfied to find myself again amongst people whom I already knew to be perfectly honest, and most inoffensive. I had scarcely departed when a heavy rain began to fall, and it continued until the evening; we proceeded however up the river for about one hour, when the rain was so violent that the Batín declared that it was impossible to go further. We stopped at a Jakun's house on the right side of the river, which is in that place no more than eight or ten feet broad but yet very deep. As the branches of the trees which cross the river, had prevented us from keeping a covering upon the boat, we were all wet and in a very unpleasant state. We lighted fires in several places to warm and dry ourselves. Several of my men felt a little sick all the evening. Two hours after my arrival there, the Batín had a severe fit of fever, the Indo-Portuguese boy had likewise an attack, but slight. I was a little anxious about them; but the good appetite which every one of them shewed the next morning at breakfast cheered me up again. That day I repaired to the house of the Panghulu Batín, which is in the interior of

the jungle, about one hour's walk from the bank of the river. I stopped there two days, which I spent in visiting some neighbouring kampongs of Jakuns, and in collecting information about the place. I was told that the source of the Sayong Besar, that is, of the Johore river, was not far from there, near a hill which was pointed out, but I could not perceive it. According to this indication it should be quite in the centre of the Peninsula, about the latitude of the mouth of the Sídillí river. I wished much to go up the river to its source; but the Jakuns told me that this was impossible, on account of the great quantity of fallen trees which entirely obstruct it.

The Bátin, whom I have mentioned, is an old man of about eighty years of age; he is duly appointed by the Sultan of Johore and by the Tamungong of Singapore to rule over two to three hundred Jakuns, living in a radius of about one day's walk from his house; this dignity was conferred upon him, about fifteen years ago, by two written documents, the first authenticated with the seal of the Sultan, and the second with that of the Tamungong. At the same time he received from each of these two authorities a spear adorned with gold and silver, as the insignia of his Bátinship. On asking to see the written documents, I was answered, *sudá makán api*, they are burnt; but as to the two spears, as they were much more precious for these children of nature than a dead letter of which they could not understand the slightest part, they were also kept more carefully and daily used.

Before I proceed further with the narrative of my journey, I must say a few words about the river of Johore. This stream is probably the largest of the Peninsula. At its mouth it is about three miles wide; at an Island called *Pulo Layang*, a few miles above the ancient town of Johore, it is yet about two miles broad; after the two Islands, called *Pulo Kayu Kechil* and *Pulo Kayu Besar* are passed, it is from two to three hundred yards wide, but after that, it rapidly narrows, so that, a few miles further up, at the junction of the small river Kamang it is no more than thirty yards. It then diminishes very little in breadth till Menkao, where I found it twenty-five feet, and a few miles after only ten. It is to be remarked that this river, as well as several other rivers of the Peninsula which I have visited, do not become shallow in proportion as they become narrow; as I found fifteen feet of water at Menkao, where the river is no more than twenty-five feet broad. Thus Johore might be considered as navigable even for boats of considerable size until near its source,



if it could be cleared of the trees by which it is obstructed. I remarked that the jungle which covers both banks of the river abounds in rattans, chiefly in the upper part; there is also much dammar and garru-wood. These several commodities are to a small extent collected by the Malays, but in a much greater quantity by the Jakuns, who exchange them with the Malays for rice, cloth, &c. They are brought by the Malays to Johore, where several Chinese traders buy them and bring them to the market of Singapore. The banks of the Johore river are almost desert, a few Malay houses are the only habitations met with, and these ordinarily at a great distance from each other. The traveller proceeds some times half a day or an entire day without meeting any of them. There is nothing like a village except that of Johore. But in the absence of human beings, a great number of wild beasts are met with on both sides of the river. We perceived several tigers; and the many places where we observed their prints near the water, cannot leave any doubt as to the presence of this ferocious animal, which must be found here in great numbers. This fact is also confirmed by the Malays; several of whom assured me, that during the last six months preceeding my visit five Malays had been devoured by tigers on the banks of the river, and one in a boat on the water, for they assured me, that one of the five Malays above mentioned had been taken out of his boat by the animal while he was asleep during the night.

On the 14th I left the house of the Bâtín in order to reach the extremity of the Banut river. The Bâtín had for a long time tried to dissuade me from going further, assuring me, that there were several places where a gentleman could not pass. I asked him if he had never passed there. As he answered that he was accustomed to do so, "well," said I, "wherever another man can pass, I can pass also," and we started. I was obliged to take five Jakuns to carry my baggage, trifling as it was, because each man could only carry a very small load, on account of the difficulty of travelling. Part of the forenoon we spent traversing a country covered with rank grass, which reached to the height of eight or ten feet; the ground was low and covered with water, in which grew the above mentioned grass. We proceeded on our journey, having for long time muddy water up to the knee; a little after it reached as high as the thighs, and finally we found ourselves in mud and water up to the waist. Then I began to believe, that what the Bâtín had told me was true, but before turning back, I asked my guides if the

depth of the quagmire would increase further, and as they answered that we were just now in the deepest part, we continued our way, and in about half an hour after we found ourselves on dry ground. We entered a good foot path, but did not enjoy it long, for scarcely half an hour had elapsed, when we were obliged to enter mud again. In the absence of a foot path we followed a small muddy stream. We had no mud or water higher than the knee, and could have walked pretty fast if another impediment had not presented itself. This was occasioned by the thorny rattan tree which grows there abundantly. The leaves and branches which every year fall from that tree, and in the course of time enter the mud, must be a serious inconvenience to the traveller who is obliged to journey barefoot. This, together with the branches and the thorns of the trees by which the clothes are hooked on every side, render such travelling very difficult. We spent thus about three hours, and I suppose, we did not walk more than a mile and half. About three o'clock P.M. we arrived at a kampong inhabited by Jakuns, three houses five families and eighteen persons. These Jakuns have inhabited the place for many years; they have a large cultivated kampong well furnished with mangosteen, champadah and many other kinds of fruit trees. I remarked likewise a number of betel trees and sugar canes, and a large paddy field.

The Jakuns here are the most comfortably established I have ever met with. I was kindly received by the inmates of this solitary place; and my arrival was the occasion of a feast. All the population of the kampong being gathered together in the largest house, that in which I had already taken my lodging, cakes of more than one kind were made, and kladees were prepared with several sauces; a fowl was killed and presented to me; all the evening was spent in lively conversation and in singing, accompanied with drums. I was told that the place is entirely solitary, the nearest house being that of the Bâtin which I had left in the morning, and that on all other sides there were no houses nearer than those on the river of Banut, where I intended to go, and which could be reached in three days by a tolerably good foot-path through thick jungle. The next day the owners of the place gave me a fowl, some kladees, and other vegetables; and as one of them remarked that my Chinaman complained much of the weight of his loads, he offered himself to take a part of it as far as the Banut river; I willingly accepted this offer, and having given several articles in return for the hospitality I had received, I started.

We had pretty good roads and weather, until about 2 o'clock P.M. when a heavy thunderstorm burst over us. The Jakuns told me that it was impossible to go further for that day, and at once disappeared; I was anxious as to this, when I perceived them coming back, each bearing a large bundle of chuchó leaves, by means of which a sort of shed was in a few minutes erected. We kindled a fire, to dry our clothes; and the rain continuing until dark, we huddled ourselves there together to pass the night, though as uncomfortably as possible. About nine o'clock we received the visit of a tiger, which did not harm us; he passed close beside me and the Portuguese boy, and continued his way quietly; we heard his roar in the neighbourhood, but we did not see any thing more of him. The next day, the Portuguese boy told me that he had been so much frightened by the sight of the tiger, that he could not sleep the whole night.

On the 15th we walked all the day, and nothing happened worthy of remark; We stopped in a desert place and slept as on the preceding night.

On the 16th at about two o'clock P.M. we arrived at a place named kampong Banut, where formerly there had been a village inhabited by Jakuns: their number had probably been considerable, since a large piece of ground had been cleared and cultivated. My guides told me that the insalubrity of the place had forced the inhabitants to abandon it several years ago; the jungle is already grown up, and a few years more the place will be scarcely distinguishable from the thickest forest. At sunset we arrived at the place where the Jakuns of Banut live at present. The population of the place amounts to eighty persons who are governed by a chief termed Panghulu. The whole of them inhabit comfortable houses, and they cultivate much rice; this grain with kladees, and a quantity of fish they catch in the river Banut, compose almost the whole of their daily food. I was received by the chief in the most kind and polite manner, and at his earnest request, I passed two nights in his house. I intended to go from there to the extremity of the river of Batu Páhát (the Rio Formosa of the Portuguese) and I had already agreed for a guide and coolies, when my Portuguese boy and my Chinaman declared that they were unable to continue the journey by land. Their feet were in a dreadful state; this was the effect of the bite of a kind of leech called by the Malays Puchat. As I have not yet seen this inconvenience noticed in any writing I will mention it here. These leeches are of a peculiar kind, small in size but very

numerous in the interior of the jungle. They are chiefly met with in damp weather; persons who are not accustomed to travel through the jungle sometimes suffer much from their bite, which is the more dangerous as very often it is not felt, thus giving them ample time to be cloyed before they are perceived; ordinarily the blood continues to trickle long after they are removed; and the wounds they cause are difficult to cure: I have seen wounds caused by them which after several weeks were yet quite fresh.

The state of my two men obliged me to take a new resolution. I agreed with the Jakun chief to convey me down the river to near the sea, where there is a small Malay village under a Panghulu. He provided me with his own boat, two of his sons and a third man. The Malay Panghulu I hoped would furnish me with men and a boat to convey me to the river of Batu Páhát. I intended by that way to re-enter the interior of the Peninsula, and prosecute my first intended journey.

On the 18th I left the Jakuns of Banut: Two days and a half were spent in coming down the river. The boat being unfit to sleep in, I passed the two nights on the bank, and as on both sides of the river the ground is generally low and covered with water to a considerable depth, we cut some forked poles, and upon these placed sticks cross wise, by which means we had a dry place to sleep upon. We experienced no other inconvenience during the night, but that caused by the rain from a thunderstorm which burst over us.

On the third day I arrived at the Malay village. The chief being at his paddy field, in a kampong situated a few miles up a small river called Pingan, I was obliged to repair to that place. I reached the Panghulu's habitation at about two o'clock P. M. The title of this chief is Panghulu Kissang, from his having for many years ruled a small place in the river of that name. He is an old man more than eighty years of age; his eyes seem to announce fraud and deceitfulness, hidden under a composed appearance. His children, to the third and fourth generation, form a numerous family. From information I received about this personage, a few days after my arrival at Malacca, I am induced to believe that both himself and the whole of his family have a bad character. They are considered as pirates, and the eldest son of the old father was hanged a few years ago at Pinang for having committed piracy and murder. I was not aware of this when I arrived at his house, but I had soon occasion to know this people.

The Panghulu was not at home when I arrived ; several persons of his family told me that he had gone to catch fish and was expected back in a few hours. They assured me that there would be no difficulty in finding a boat and men to take me wherever I intended to go. After such an assurance I paid the Jakuns for their trouble and sent them back to their habitation ; but scarcely were they departed when the conduct of the Malays changed. There were no longer means to find either boat or men ; and on the arrival of the Panghulu the difficulty increased. My Portuguese boy, having observed the behaviour of the Malays, said to me, " Sir you are in the hands of bad people ;" Ere long the event proved the correctness of his opinion. The Panghulu, on several pretexts, refused either boat or men ; and finally told me plainly, that, as he had not invited me to come into the place, it was not his business to take me away. I shewed the Sultan's letter. He considered that, being under the Tumungong only, he was by no means bound to obey the Sultan's order. I tried to make an agreement with some other Malays ; but as they knew the intention of the Chief, they refused to take me away on any terms. I asked likewise for a man to take a letter to Singapore. This I was also refused though I offered a good reward.

The Panghulu kept me one week in a small house in the middle of a paddy field remote from any habitation ; hoping that I would be soon tired of such an uncomfortable gaol, and offer a considerable ransom. As my provisions were expended, I asked to buy a fresh supply ; I was furnished with rice and sugar cane ; but fowl and fish were absolutely refused. On the fifth day of this petty captivity, a man was sent to me by the Panghulu, who assured me that I was free to go away, provided I previously paid a certain sum of money : I answered him, " Go tell the Panghulu that he shall never congratulate himself with having stolen any money from me," upon which he remarked that I would possibly be obliged to remain there a long time, but I told him, " I see no great inconvenience in that, since I am a single man, having no family." He repeatedly asked me " whether I was afraid of robbers ?" " Why," was my reply, " should I fear robbers, since I have nothing precious for them to rob ?" But said he " They could kill you ;" and I told him, " Did I fear to die I would not have come here ; but if I were attacked, possibly two of my enemies would die before me, look at this," showing him a double barrel gun which I had to protect me against the wild beasts, " it could be used

on such an occasion." Two days after, the same man came again, and having fruitlessly tried to make me agree to give money, he told me, that I could start the next day; but that the men who accompanied me, would be ten in number, and must be well paid. I could not imagine for what reason so many men were required to accompany me; I suspected that, fearing I might make a complaint against them after my arrival at Malacca, they might possibly intend to despatch me in the river or on the sea, where this could be more easily executed than in the Kampong; under this impression I told him, that four or five men being quite enough, I would not take one more. He went to see the Panghulu, and coming back, told me, that the next day, the boat would be ready.

On the evening of the same day, we remarked, that all the men of the Kampong had repaired to the house of the Panghulu. They spent the night there; when they made a dreadful noise, the cause for which I did not know. For several nights we had slept but very little, keeping a look out in case of being attacked, and being assisted in our sedulous watching by musquitoes, which were there very numerous; but on the last night the mysterious manner in which all the population of the place had repaired to the house of the Panghulu still more excited our attention. About midnight I began to be sleepy, when my China-man awoke me saying that many men had come and were under the house, where they spoke for some time in a low voice, but the meaning of their conversation could not be understood. My two men appeared much frightened, thinking, as they told me, that this people at such an hour could only come for some bad purpose. But the conversation which had called our attention having ceased, we remained quiet the rest of the night and heard nothing more, except the noise which continued in the house of the Panghulu.

The next day at ten o'clock A. M. the boat being ready we prepared to start. I was surprised to find the Panghulu and his family apparently afraid, and making a long and tedious apology, for not having been able, as he said, to procure me a boat sooner. I suppose he was under the apprehension, I would take some revenge against him after my arrival at Malacca.

The river has its source about the center of the Peninsula. A boat can come down from its source to the sea in three days, and I suppose that five days would be spent in going up. It is very crooked from its source to the habitation of the

Jakuns, but not deep. I crossed it in many places, having water scarcely up to the thighs. But from the Kampong of the Jakuns to the sea it is very deep ; in many places I could not reach the bottom with a stick of three fathoms. The two banks are so low that the true channel of the river cannot be distinguished without some difficulty : the great quantity of large trees which grow to the middle of the river make its bed easily lost ; a boat is obliged to go among these trees in the same way as a traveller in the jungle without a foot path : a current always rapid, with these inconveniences, renders the navigation dangerous. It would certainly be very imprudent to undertake to navigate it without a guide well acquainted with the place. The Jakuns who guided me, though well accustomed to the locality, lost their way several times. At about five miles distant from its mouth, the river is clear from trees, and presents a fine prospect. The banks are now high, and a great part of the adjacent grounds have been cultivated in former times, although they are now almost entirely abandoned. A considerable number of alligators which are met with in the mouth of the river, and a few miles higher, astonish the traveller who for the first time navigates it. The river of Banut abounds with fish, and turtles of very large size. My guides caught several large fishes, and a turtle which weighed no less than sixty pounds.

About three miles from the mouth of the river, on the left hand coming down to the sea, there is a small village called Banut, consisting of about twelve or fifteen houses scattered over a space of nearly one mile. A Mahomedan priest resides here ; there is also a Mosque but in a miserable state.

About one mile from the sea, also on the left hand descending, is the junction with the small river Pingan ; about two miles up which is a kampong or small village called Pingan, consisting of eight or nine houses ; this village is inhabited only a part of the year. The inhabitants of Banut come there in order to plant rice, and after the harvest they return to their ordinary habitations. The river Banut is thus inhabited by two kinds of men ; the Malays, about forty or fifty persons in number, inhabit the lower part ; and Jakuns, about eighty persons, are found in the upper part. The great interval which divides these two populations is entirely deserted.

#### GENERAL REMARKS ON THE INTERIOR OF THE SOUTHERN PART OF THE PENINSULA.

From the observations I made in this journey, and in

several others I performed in the interior of the Peninsula, I am induced to consider it in the following view.

That part of the Malayan Peninsula comprised between a supposed right line taken from the mouth of the river Cassang on the West coast, passing by mount Ophir and terminating on the East coast about half way from the Sedillí river to that of Pahang, and Point Romania, may be considered as almost a vast desert; only a few Malays are found in several places on the sea shore, and more or less on the banks of the rivers; and a small number of Jakuns inhabit the interior. I suppose all the population of that immense territory is not equal to a sixth or a seventh of the population of the single island of Singapore. The principal Malay villages are the following:—one on the West coast at Padang near the mouth of the Muar river; a considerable quantity of fruit was formerly exported from that place, but a great part of the fruit trees having been destroyed by Elephants a few years ago, the export is now of little consideration; one on Batu Pahat, or Rio Formosa, from whence ebony and rattans are exported; the village of Johore on the river of that name; and another I have not visited on the Sedillí river on the East coast.

The principal habitations of the Jakuns are found at the upper extremity of the rivers of Johore, Banut, Batu Pahat and Muar.

The interior of this part of the Peninsula is generally a low ground, at some period of the year covered with water in many places. A majestic and solemn forest, which extends itself over almost the whole of this immense space, bounds continually the view of the traveller, even when placed upon the hills which are sometimes, though seldom, met with. The gloom caused by the thick foliage of lofty trees, and the dull silence of the place, often joined with the humming murmur of rocky rivulets, produce the most melancholy imaginations, while the sight of some old trees fallen down calls to the mind the end of every earthly thing, and offers to the traveller an appropriate subject for philosophical meditation. The birds which, by their melodious language, might raise his mind to some gay and joyful reflections, are there in small number. The most numerous inhabitants of that land are the wild beasts. The panther falsely called black tiger by the Malays is one of the most common. The royal tiger appears likewise to be very numerous. Elephants are found in herds, but in some places only. I had been told that bears were not found in the Peninsula,



but I have been convinced of the contrary by my own senses. I am told rhinoceroses are to be met with in the thickest and lowest part of the forest, but I have never seen any of them. I have seen but few snakes, though the Jakuns assure me that they are very numerous; and not uncommonly they meet with a kind they call ular sáwáh, which appears to be the boa, of which some are of the size of the body of a man, and swallow a buffalo.\*

The vegetation of the interior of the Peninsula, is one of the most luxuriant that can be seen: trees grow to the greatest size that can be reached.

Amongst the fruit trees, the durian is one of the most remarkable, it grows in the thickest part of the forest without any culture: the wild mangosteen and rambutan are likewise found in many places, and their fruit is but little inferior to those cultivated in gardens.

The interior of the part of the Peninsula I now speak of is certainly very productive. All low places appear to be fit for cultivating rice: and I have no doubt that sugar cane would succeed in many places, principally where is found the kind of palm tree called nibong by the Malays. I have seen in several instances sugar cane of an extraordinary luxuriance, though after having been planted by Jakuns it received very little care.

It is probable that the country is rich in gold and tin: at least the fact of its existence in several places induces me to believe that it must be found in others. There are tin mines on the banks of the Johore river. Several new ones were lately discovered in the piece of ground which lies between the two rivers of Muar and Cassang; and every one is aware of the considerable quantity of gold which is extracted every year from the mines of mount Ophir, though worked without proper means, and by a few persons only.

Many of the numerous rivers which open both on the East and West Coast, would be navigable to the center of the Peninsula if they were cleared from the fallen trees by which they are obstructed, and the exportation of the produce both of the cultivated ground and of the mines, would be thus rendered very easy.

\* The snake noticed in the Journal of the Indian Archipelago, although no more than three in cheasin diameter at the thickest part of the body, swallowed a pig of more than fifty pounds weight.

**Annex 15**

Thomson J.T.,  
Description of the Eastern Coast of Johore and Pahang, and  
Adjacent Islands,  
5 Journal of the Indian Archipelago and Eastern Asia 83 (1851)



THE  
JOURNAL  
OF  
THE INDIAN ARCHIPELAGO  
AND  
EASTERN ASIA.

Edited by  
J. R. LOGAN, F. G. S.  
Member of the Asiatic Society, Corresponding Member of the Ethnological Society  
of London, and of the Batavian Society of Arts and Sciences.

---

VOL. V.

---

SINGAPORE:  
1851.

KRAUS REPRINT  
A Division of  
KRAUS-THOMSON ORGANIZATION LIMITED  
Nendeln/Liechtenstein  
1970

THE  
**JOURNAL**  
 OF  
**THE INDIAN ARCHIPELAGO**  
 AND  
**EASTERN ASIA.**

---

DESCRIPTION OF THE EASTERN COAST OF JOHORE AND  
 PAHANG, AND ADJACENT ISLANDS.

By J. T. THOMSON Esq. F. R. G. S.

THE notes from which the following descriptions are derived were taken by me during the time I was employed in surveying these Coasts and Islands. I set out from Singapore on board the H. C. Steamer Hooghly, commanded by the late Captain Congalton, on the 5th July 1849. We commenced operations on the 7th, and the Hooghly remained until the 15th of the same month, when the gun-boat Charlotte sent out by the Authorities came to recall that vessel to Singapore. During the period of the Hooghly's stay, Captain Congalton and Mr Stewart, chief officer, took each their share in the surveying duties, but on their departure I was left in the Charlotte, a vessel of 23 tons, carrying 2 brass 6 pounders and 27 men to complete what had been begun. During the time of the Hooghly's presence we confined ourselves to the coasts between Sidili and Kaban—and on her departure I stretched across to Pulo Aur, a sketch of which I have already given in the pages of this journal. From Pulo Aur I proceeded to Pulo Tioman, thence to Pulo Berallah and after that continued surveying the coast of the Malayan Peninsula and proximate groups of islands. At the end of July we were forced to return

to Singapore for provisions and arrived there on the first of August. During the month of August I was engaged in surveying the Johore river and estuary, on the completion of which I set out again on board the Charlotte for the Eastern coast. I left Singapore on the 12th of September and returned, on the completion of the survey, on the 5th of October.

*Geography.* Johore territory occupies the southern extreme of the Malayan Peninsula; on its eastern coast it is bounded to the northward by the territory of Pahang. The former state is governed by the Tomungong of Johore, now residing in Singapore, and the latter by the Bindahara residing at Pahang. The exact boundary between the two states I could not accurately ascertain. That there should be debateable land, where the country is totally unproductive and uninhabited is a natural consequence. The last river of importance which undoubtedly acknowledges the supremacy of Johore is Sidili Besar, but I was informed that Sungai Merising, a small creek and river opposite Pulo Babi, also belonged to Johore, but this is doubtful. The last river in Pahang of importance that undoubtedly belongs to that territory is the Indau. A country covered by dense forest occupies the interval between Sidili Besar and Indau. It possesses 50 geographical miles of sea board in which there are no settled inhabitants and the few dammer collectors and rattan gatherers that frequent its jungles, claim the protection of either chief as they may find it convenient. The group of islands that extends off the coast to a distance of 30 geographical miles, commencing at Tokong Eu and ending at Pulo Beralah, undoubtedly belongs to Pahang as all the inhabitants acknowledge the Raja as their chief and pay tribute annually. Tanjong Lemau, a point of land near to the most southerly of these Pahang Islands, was the most generally received termination to the two territories amongst the inhabitants, and it would appear the most natural one as the adjacent islands north of this point belong, as said before, to Pahang.

If Tanjong Lemau be admitted as the termination of the two states, the eastern coast of Johore will extend from Lat.  $1^{\circ} 22' N.$  to Lat.  $2^{\circ} 09' N.$ , having a sea board of 40 geographical miles stretching in a N. N. W. direction. I did not visit the whole coast of Pahang, my surveys having been confined on its coast to the space contained between Tanjong Lemau and Tanjong Batu in Lat.  $3^{\circ} 10' N.$  a distance in a N. N. W. direction of 70 geographical miles. Tanjong Batu is about 10 miles to the south of Pahang river.

There are a few Islands lying close in with the shore :—commencing from the north their names are as follows,—Dochong, Kompet, Lalang Leiar, Tonas, Kaban, Tudong Kaban, Ujul, Mau, Pochong, Gaja Stenan, and Blana. Two chains of islands lie off the coast which may be described as the outer and inner. The former chain lies 30 geographical miles from the coast and the

latter generally 8 to 10 miles; both these chains run nearly parallel to the coast of the Malayan Peninsula and are of nearly equal length, viz., 40 Geographical miles.

*Configuration &c. of coast and islands.* The coast maintains nearly a straight line from Tanjong Penyusoh to Tanjong Peniabong near Pulo Kaban. Slightly indented bays, having sandy beaches, alternate, throughout this distance, with rocky points; from thence northwards a deep sandy bay stretches as far as Pahang. The land between Penyusoh and Kaban is moderately elevated—but to the north of the latter point the coast is low and apparently swampy for several miles inland. The water on the coast deepens gradually, carrying generally at a distance of a mile from the shore 4 fathoms, deepening to 10 fathoms at a distance of 6 to 8 miles. In the close proximity of the coast, as already mentioned, are several small islands; the principal of these is Pulo Kaban  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles in length but of little breadth. This island with the main forms a strait, which is called in Horsburgh's Charts Blair's Harbour. The best entrance to this harbour is between Tonas and Kaban; in the entrance that leads to the westward of Pulo Leiar, the most northerly Islet, is a dangerous rock only visible at low water. At Pulo Kaban we found good water but as it was in the dry season only a very small supply; a good supply is to be had near Pulo Mau, on the main. 10 geographical miles to the south of Pulo Kaban lies Pulo Gaja, remarkable by its being perforated. Pulo Beralah lying in  $3^{\circ} 14' N.$  at a distance of 12 miles from the coast, is the most northerly that I visited; it is much smaller than represented in Horsburgh's Charts being only about 60 feet in diameter and 40 feet high, crowned by a few bushes. It overhangs to the north-east and as it is composed of fragile materials it will not probably survive another century's battering of the waves of the N. E. monsoon. Vessels in coming from the north must pass Pulo Beralah before entering the channel that is formed by the Malay coast and the inner chain of islands; this I have denominated the Sibuh channel. It is almost clear of dangers:—the principal are the Margaret Shoal situate in Lat.  $2^{\circ} 59' N.$  and Long.  $103^{\circ} 30' E.$  distant from the coast about 4 miles, the Batu Boyah lying off Pulo Dochong, and Malang Morau lying midway between the main and Pulo Tingi. The most northerly group of the inner chain of islands is that of which Pulo Siribuat forms the principal. Pulo Siribuat consists of two islands joined at low water by a coral reef, it is of safe approach all round and has generally 14 to 15 fathoms in its proximity. The two islands measure 3 miles E. and W. and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles N. and S. To the south of Siribuat are three small Islets called Pulo Mirtang, and to the east is another called Santu, Siribuat is mostly bare of forest, there is fresh water on the eastern or larger islands. In mid channel between Pulo Siribuat and Pulo Tioman are two groups of Islets and rocks called Tokong Burong and Tokong Bara. Tokong is applied by the Malays

of these parts to all small islets without trees or with only a few. Ten miles S. S. W. of Siribuat is the Babi group, of which Pulo Babi is the principal and also most southerly, it measures  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles in length and 1 mile in breadth—Some of this group are bare of timber but others are well wooded. Next to Pulo Babi in a N. N. W. direction are Babi Tingah and Babi Ujong and to the north distant 4 to 7 miles are Pulo Rawa, Batu Kalabang, Pulo Goal, Pulo Mensirip and Pulo Gurong. To the east of Babi, distant 3 miles, are two rocks called Malang Sakit Mata and Malang Tikus. The term Malang is given to small rocks that are not covered at high water but only show a little above it. Ten miles to the S. W. of Babi is Pulo Tingi, a high island covered with forest measuring E. and W. 4 miles and N. and S. 2 miles. Good water is to be found on it at its western side where there is good anchorage; the stream is to be found 100 yards to the N. W. of a small patch of mangrove situated in a small bay. Pulo Tingi has several small Islets in its close proximity towards its S. and E. side, their names are Pulo Penyumbang, Ibul, Lantin, Sembang, Apel, Mentigi and Nangeh. To the S. East of Pulo Tingi a long chain of islets stretches for a distance of 12 miles. These I also include in the Tingi group. Commencing from the northwards are Tokong Sangul, Pulo Lima remarkable for a perforated rock on its S. E. side, Tokong Raket, Tokong Belelei, (that is proboscis Islet, it is also perforated and the overhanging rock possesses a resemblance to that appendage,) Tokong Gantang, Tokong Chondong, Tokong Chupa and last Tokong Yu, already mentioned in the account of Pulo Aur.

Most of these islets are barren and precipitous, though of small height. The soundings inside of the chain average 10 fathoms, outside 18 to 20. The last and most southerly of the inner chain of islands is that of Sibul, distant from Pulo Tingi south 5 miles. Pulo Sibul is a long island covered with forest and on its S. W. shore has a remarkable point of sand, here innumerable sea birds roost at night. The length of Sibul N. W. is 3 miles and breadth inconsiderable, at one place only a few yards. The other islands of this group lie to the S. E. of the main one; these are Tokong Pappan, Sibul Tingah, Mallang Natcha, Sibul Kukus and Sibul Ujong. The group can be approached with safety on its N. E. side, close too, but on its S. W. it should be held at a mile distant. Sibul has little water on it in dry weather. Of the outer chain of islands, I have already described Pulo Aur. Between Pulo Aur and Pulo Tioman lies Pemangil (Pisang of the Charts) a high woody island, destitute of inhabitants, measuring in length  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles and in breadth  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . Tioman is the largest and most remarkable of either chain, though of less importance than the populous Pulo Aur, it is bold and mountainous and covered with tall forest and possesses few inhabitants, the soundings in its proximity average 20 to 25 fathoms, it has no outlying sunken



dangers, but may be approached close too on all sides. Its configuration in Horsburgh's Chart is incorrect, but the written description in the Directory is all that could be wished for as a guide to the mariner. There is good anchorage at Tilo Joara during the S. W. monsoon and the bays on the S. W side afford like shelter during the N.E. There are six small islands adjacent,—to the south Pulo Geit, to the N.W. Pulo Chibeh, Labas, Sepoi and Tolei, and close to the west shore Pulo Pyah. The nearest point of Tioman is 20 miles distant from the Malay Peninsula; it is 11 geographical miles in length, N. and S., and its greatest breadth E. and W. is 6 geographical miles, it lies between 2° 43' and 2° 54' N. Lat. and 104° 09' and 104° 15' E. of Greenwich. Good water is abundant from any of the fine streams that fall into its numerous bays. On the southern shore of Tioman are two remarkable peaks or pinnacles called by the English the Asses Ears and by the Malays the Chula Naga (Dragons Horns) they rise out of a spur of one of the southern mountains at about 1,500 feet above the level of the sea, from this height on one side they spring perpendicularly another 1,000 feet. They form a most magnificent feature in the aspect of the island and cannot be beheld but with wonder and awe even by the most unsusceptable.

The following is a list of the altitudes of the various eminences and mountains taken trigonometrically above the level of the sea :—

|                               | Feet. |
|-------------------------------|-------|
| Pulo Leiar.....               | 237   |
| „ Tioman middle peak.....     | 3,444 |
| South Peak.....               | 3,168 |
| North Peak.....               | 3,209 |
| Asses Ear (north).....        | 2,525 |
| ———— (south).....             | 2,294 |
| Pulo Siribuat.....            | 748   |
| ———— Gurong.....              | 319   |
| ———— Pemangil north hill..... | 1,227 |
| ———————— south do.....        | 1,507 |
| ———— Aur north do.....        | 1,521 |
| ———————— south do.....        | 1,805 |
| ———— Tingi.....               | 2,046 |
| Bukit Arong.....              | 967   |
| Pulo Sibn.....                | 553   |
| Gunong Panti (Johore).....    | 1,737 |
| Sambilayang do.....           | 2,114 |
| Blumut do.....                | 3,317 |
| Mintaha do.....               | 2,140 |
| Gunong Rumpin (Pahang).....   | 2,181 |
| Distant do. do.....           | 2,534 |
| Dolphin mountain do.....      | 2,721 |
| Three peaked do. do.....      | 3,194 |
| Two do. do. do.....           | 2,645 |

South distant do. do..... 3,231

*Currents.* During the S. W. monsoon to the seaward of Pulo Siribuat and Tingi, the currents set to the northward. Ships bound to the southward during this monsoon and falling to leeward of Tioman, Pemangil, or Aur, should without hesitation run for the Malay coast, either by the north of Pulo Siribuat or the passages between Mertang and Gurong or Babi and Tingi, which are clear of sunken rocks excepting close to the Tingi shore. Here the northerly current will be avoided and regular tidal currents be experieuced—the tide generally setting to the southward during the day and to the northward during the night. During the strength of the S. W. monsoon, ships in beating up against it along the Malay coast, will also be much assisted by the land breezes that generally come off during the morning and forenoons.

*Rivers.* On the coast between Tanjong Penyusoh and Pulo Kaban there is only one river of importance, the Sidili Besar. The paucity of rivers is owing to the Johore river, which runs parallel to the coast at a distance of 15 to 20 miles, receiving the drainage of the greater part of the S. E. part of the Malay Peninsula. The other streams are for the most part mere creeks. Commencing from the south they lie in the following order; Poongie Balau, Tingar, Kalisa, Sidili Kichi, Sidili Besar, Palin, Simobo, Jamaluang, Merisong, Tangatu Arong, Tomedo, Siseh and Mau. Between Kaban and Pahang the rivers become much larger, as they drain the waters of a comparatively mountainous district. Following the same order we have Triang, Indau, Dochong, Pontean, Rumpin, Mirchong, Bubar and Kyu Mati. Most of these rivers possess inhabitants, while those to the south of Kaban have none, excepting in the case of Sidili Besar. The entrance to this river is nearly dry at low water, but inside it contains 5 fathoms as far as the village of Sempang, which is situated about 6 miles up the river, this was as far as I proceeded up it. A Malay Raja resides at Sempang. The river becomes fresh about 3 miles from its mouth and is there 100 yards broad. The banks are slimy and infested with alligators. A few cocoanuts, fowls and rice may be obtained here, but the inhabitants are miserably poor. The Indau is about the same size as the Sidili Besar but perhaps the body of fresh water is greater. I proceeded up it to the village of Kassing, 5 miles from the sea. The river has a bar at its entrance with one fathom on it at L. W. Spring tides, and it is otherwise encumbered with shoals and sand banks, there is 5 fathoms inside as far as I proceeded. The banks of the river are more populous than those of Sidili, but I found the people jealous and in some cases uncivil; they are generally better off than those of Sidili. Rice, cocoanuts and fowls, may be obtained in small quantities.

*Notes on the Geology.* The following notes are necessarily

imperfect and can only be offered as an approach to a general description. I only examined such prominent stations as I visited in the prosecution of the geographical survey—the geological features have therefore not met the minute attention that the subject deserves—spaces of 4 to 5 miles often intervene without having had any examination, and many interesting features may consequently have escaped attention.

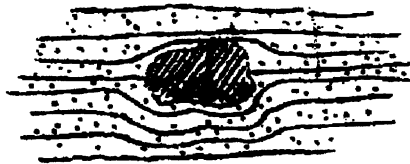
The Coast of the Malayan Peninsula lying between Tanjong Penyusoh, where granite abounds—Lat.  $1^{\circ} 22'$  N., and Tanjong Batu in Lat.  $3^{\circ} 10'$ , presents shales, sand stones and clays more or less metamorphosed or altered by plutonic action. The inner chain of Islands are of the same formation, excepting in part of the Tingi and Babi groups where the granitic and trappean formations protrude. The centre chain is entirely of plutonic origin—being composed of granite and trap formations. In giving such observations as I noted down at the points where I landed, I will pursue the following route for the sake of easy reference, though the spots described were not visited in the order that they are given here.—Commencing at Pulo Beralah the most northerly point examined, I will proceed southwards along the coast as far as Sidili Kichi, from thence to the inner chain of Islands and lastly to the outer.



*Pulo Beralah E by N dist 2 miles*

Pulo Beralah (of which the accompanying is a sketch, which may prove interesting at some future time when the Island, which is of fragile composition and is fast dilapidating

under the action of the waves, is levelled to the water's edge.) Above the level of the sea is an incohesive conglomerate or coarse sand—below that level the formation is more compact and hard. It is stratified, the dip being  $30^{\circ}$  North and strike E. and W. Nodules of iron stone abound, varying in size from 2 feet in diameter to 3 and 4 inches. They appeared remarkably distinct from the bases of the formation, so as to lead me to conclude them to be foreign boulders deposited on the strata during the process of formation. Where they rest, the laminae of the strata conform to their contour as if pressed down and contorted by the weight thus:



The strata are intersected at intervals of 4 to 8 feet by ferruginous veins—these veins are divided by chinks thus:



These chinks appear to me to have acted during the period of plutonic action as outlets to the gases or other subtle fluids charged with a ferruginous solution—which in their passage upwards suffused either face of the aperture, and when absorbed changed into hard concrete the spaces affected. At Pulo Dachong the formation is indurated clay and clay slate, much intersected by quartz and iron ore veins. At Batu Bayah the formation is iron stone, at Pulo Kompet near the mouth of the Indau the formation is stratified. Dip  $90^\circ$  strike N. and S. The rock is black and extremely hard not unlike trap, but more probably it is of aqueous origin much altered by plutonic action.

At Pulo Leiar no stratification was discoverable. The base of the formation is a hard compact rock of various colours, white, blue and drab, it is much reticulated by numerous veins of iron ore. At Pulo Kaban the same formation exists. At Pulo Mau, the base of the rock takes the appearance of indurated clay much intersected by iron and quartz veins. At Tanjong Risang the formation is analogous, but the rock is more silicious. At Pulo Gaga the formation graduates into soft sandstone, not much intersected by veins of foreign matter. Near Sungai Merising indurated clay prevails intersected by ferruginous veins, and nodules of quartz abound. At Tanjong Sikakap a considerable change takes place from the formation that prevails to the northward. Here it is stratified, dipping  $30^\circ$  N. W. and striking N. E. and S. W. Conglomerates alternate with compact rocks. The conglomerates are composed of pebbles partially rounded, and are of the same materials as the adjoining rocks, and vary in size from 4 inches to  $\frac{1}{2}$  of an inch. The strata are much reticulated by veins of harder substance, which being less affected by the action of the weather stand out in relief. Angular pebbles are also found in the conglomerates. In the close proximity, strata of red sand stone and red indurated shale are also found. At Tanjong Morau I found the same formation, also at Tanjong Tingarah. At Tanjong Leman the strata dip perpendicularly and strike N. W. Conglomerates composed of

round pebbles of small size, in strata varying in thickness from 10 feet to 6 inches, alternate with sand stone. One stratum frequently runs into the other and both are intersected with ferruginous veins longitudinally and transversely. At Tanjong Pitei a micaceous shale is found intersected and reticulated by iron ore veins, dip  $90^{\circ}$  strike S. E. This with talcose shales is the prevailing formation between this point and Tanjong Pungei near the S. E. extreme of the Peninsula. Five miles to the southward of Tanjong Pitei, I landed on a rock and found strata of talcose shale alternating with pure quartz, iron masked,—dip  $90^{\circ}$  strike S. S. E. Three miles to the north of Sidili Besar the same formation prevails, alternating with black compact strata;—at Sidili Besar point the same;—at Sidili Kichi the formation is a black and copper coloured shale—dip  $80^{\circ}$  S. W. strike S. E. Near this point is a curious semi-circular contortion of the strata. I did not land on the coast to the south of this point. Part of the coast between this point and Romania will be found described by the Editor of this Journal, Vol. 2 page 616.

On the most southerly group of the inner chain of Islands, viz. the Sibul group, I landed at Sibul Kukus, and found compact rocks and conglomerates. At Mallong Natchu, hard red clay intersected with iron and quartz veins, also conglomerates. On the N. W. point of Sibul, the basis of the rock is hard, drab coloured and compact, containing nodules of the same substance but darker and of harder consistence. On the east of Sibul irregular siliceous strata are found intersected with ferruginous veins in which the chink noticed at Pulo Beralah is very common.

At the Tingi group, I landed on the west side of Pulo Tingi and found trap and porphyry to prevail. I sailed all round this island close to its shores and the predominating rocks seemed to be trappean. At Pulo Mintigi black trap is found graduating into porphyry. At Tokong Sangul altered aqueous rocks are again found, having the appearance of indurated clay, very hard and compact and closely reticulated by quartz veins ramifying into the most minute branches, so as to be almost microscopic. Lyell in his chapter on earthquakes and volcanoes, book 2 chapter 19 (Principles of Geology) seeks rather to refer the cause of the internal heat of volcanoes to chemical changes constantly going on in the earth's crust, for the general effect of chemical combination is the evolution of heat and *electricity*. The existence of currents of electricity in the shell of the earth has been deduced from the phenomena of terrestrial magnetism, from the connection between diurnal variations of the magnet and the apparent motion of the sun, from the electro-magnetic properties of metalliferous veins and from atmosphere electricity which is continually passing between the air and the earth. These he suggests may produce a slow decomposing power like that of the voltaic pile, and thus become a constant source of chemical action and

## 92 DESCRIPTION OF THE EASTERN COAST OF JOHORE &amp;c.

consequently of volcanic heat. Whether or not these electric currents be the cause of volcanic heat is foreign to the subject under notice, but I could not but be forcibly struck with the question how far electric currents could aid in depositing the innumerable and minute veins of foreign matter that every where intersected the rock of Tokong Sangul. Granting that the quartzose matter had at one time been in a fluid state, it appears to me that no hydrostatic pressure could have injected it in such minute particles. The veins present none of the chinks by which gasses charged with a solution of it might have been evolved, as I found in some of the ferruginous veins; the voltaic action of electricity with its powerful chemical agency, by which the elements of bodies may be separated and transferred to distant points, would seem to afford the most probable means of solving the enigma.\* At Tokong Eu I found a black and gray compact rock which appeared to be closely allied to greatly metamorphosed aqueous rock and trap—it is difficult to pronounce in which class to place it.

In the Babi groups, Pulo Babi, Babi Tingah and Babi Ujong are composed of a gray granite. Pulo Gurong I found altered aqueous rock not unlike the formation of Pulo Leiar already mentioned. I also visited Mallang Tikus and found this small rock, which does not exceed 100 feet in length by 50 in breadth, to present many interesting points for consideration. The prevailing colour of the rock was a reddish purple—shale, indurated clay, porphyry and granite were found in close proximity and graduating one into the other. At Goal the formation is sandstone.

Of the Siribuat group I only visited Pulo Mirtang—its formation is altered aqueous rock. I approached Pulo Siribuat close enough to observe it to be of the same formation.

In the outer chain of Islands I have already mentioned that the Aur group is composed of granite. Pulo Pemangil is of the same formation—I did not land on this Island but sailed close to it. At Tioman I landed on several parts of its eastern shore and found black trap to prevail. On the western side, Mr J. R. Logan informs me, that granite prevails. The islets to the N. W. of Tioman are also granitic. I landed on Pulo Chibeh and approached close enough to the other Islands to ascertain their formation.

\* “In the southern part of the Peninsula, it will be found that the iron has, in most cases, been acquired from beneath, but in what precise condition originally it is hardly possible in any case to ascertain. Because, wherever it is visible, it has long been at or near the surface of the earth, and, in whatever state of combination it first entered the rocks, we now only see it highly oxidised.† There is often clear evidence of its having ascended into them in a state of great rarity or of sublimation, for in such cases the alterations effected, while evincing the presence of great heat, are totally different from those that are occasioned by the eruption of dense molten rock. Electrical currents have also left most distinct traces of their agency

† The decomposition of iron pyrites, and the diffusion of the iron in solution, produce a lateritic rock (*Ante* vol. I. p. 166.) A similar effect will follow from the decomposition of any other mineral containing a sufficient quantity of iron. The rocks containing such minerals in abundance will always retain a lateritic character from the surface to a certain depth.



## **Annex 16**

Extracts from *Travaux Préparatoires* of Indian Act No. VI of 1852,  
comprising:

- (i) Minute from C.R.M. Jackson (Advocate-General of India) dated  
23 Oct 1851
- (ii) Draft Act dated 24 Oct 1851
- (iii) Letter from Young A.R. (Under Secretary to the Government of India) to  
the Under Secretary with the Governor General dated 24 Oct 1851
- (iv) Letter from Halliday F.J. (Secretary to the Government of India) to  
Butterworth W.J. (Governor of Prince of Wales Island, Singapore and  
Malacca) dated 24 Oct 1851
- (v) Letter from Elliot H.M. (Secretary to the Government of India with the  
Governor General) to Halliday F.J. (Secretary to the Government of India,  
Home Department) dated 12 Nov 1851
- (vi) Extract of a Letter from Governor of Prince of Wales Island, Singapore  
and Malacca to the Secretary to the Government of India dated 1 Nov 1851
- (vii) Letter from Butterworth W.J. (Governor of Prince of Wales Island,  
Singapore and Malacca) to Halliday F.J. (Secretary to the Government of  
India) dated 17 Nov 1851





Minute by the Hon'ble C. R. M. Jackson  
dated the 23<sup>rd</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>. 1851.

No. 5

I have struck out the 10<sup>th</sup> and 11<sup>th</sup> Sections of the original Draft Act prepared by the Straits Gov<sup>t</sup>. It would be quite a novel thing in legislation to enact that a penalty should attach to a ship for all time and should be recoverable against the ship even in the hands of an innocent purchaser. It is an attempt to make a penalty even like a Covenant with the land, without considering that a ship is a chattel and that her title deeds would give no notice to purchasers of such an incumbrance. The stringent Slave acts have never yet gone the length of declaring that a slaver should after it changed hands and was employed in lawful traffic be still liable to condemnation.

As the Indian Legislature has no power to legislate for the high seas, I have thought it as well to insert the twelfth section, without that section, it might be argued that the whole Straits was the roadstead, and as a consequence that all ships passing through it should pay the toll.

The 23<sup>rd</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1851

Sd/ C. R. M. Jackson

**[Transcriber's Note:** *A printed copy of Draft Act dated 24 Oct 1851 is attached with enclosed manuscript and therefore not transcribed here. For ease of reference, the "twelfth section" referred to in Advocate-General C.R.M. Jackson's foregoing minute is reproduced here :*

"XII. Nothing in this Act contained shall be construed to levy a toll upon or otherwise affect any Ship passing through the Straits of Singapore and not entering the said harbour or roadstead of Singapore aforesaid."

No. 7

No. 657

From A. R. Young Esq<sup>re</sup>  
Und. Secy. to the Gov<sup>t</sup> of India

To The Under Secretary with the Gov<sup>r</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup>.  
D/ the 24<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>. 1851.

Home Dept.:Leg:

Sir,

With reference to the Despatch from the Hon'ble Court of Directors in the Marine Dep<sup>tt</sup>. No. 3 of 1849 d/ the 5<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup>, I am directed to forward for submission to the most Noble the Governor General, copies of the papers noted in the \*margin, together with the Draft of an "Act for defraying the cost of a Light House on Pedra Branca".

\* Sec<sup>y</sup> to Gov<sup>t</sup>  
of Bengal of  
26<sup>th</sup> Oct 1849  
Sec<sup>y</sup> D<sup>o</sup> \_\_\_\_\_

D<sup>o</sup> \_\_\_\_\_  
of 19<sup>th</sup> March  
1850

&amp; Enclos:

Min. by the  
Hon'ble Mr.  
Jackson D/23<sup>rd</sup>  
Inst.

\*20th Ul<sup>to</sup>

2<sup>nd</sup> The tonnage duty on shipping was authorized by the Hon'ble Court to be levied as soon as light was exhibited on the Island rock above named, and as it appears from the accompanying Copy of a \*communication from the Governor of the Straits Settlements that the light in question would be exhibited from the 15<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>tt</sup>., the President in Council has deemed it expedient under the urgency of the case, to anticipate the Gov<sup>r</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup>'s assent and to authorize the publication at once of the draft act in the form in which it was this day read in Council.

Fort William I have the honor to be etc.

The 24<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>. S<sup>d</sup>/ A. R. Young

1851 Und.: Secy. to the Gov<sup>t</sup> of India

No. 603

From F. J. Halliday Esq<sup>re</sup>  
 Secy. To the Govt. of India  
 To Col<sup>l</sup> W. J. Butterworth  
 Gov<sup>r</sup>. of P. W. Island, Singapore  
 and Malacca  
 D/ the 24<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1851

Sir,

With reference to your letter No. 22 of the 13<sup>th</sup> July 1850 to Home Dep:  
 the address of the Secretary to the Gov<sup>t</sup>. of Bengal, I am directed to Leg:  
 forward the accompanying draft Act "for defraying the cost of a Light  
 House on Pedra Branca", and to request that you will favor the  
 Supreme Gov<sup>t</sup>. with such observations or suggestions on its  
 provisions as may appear to you necessary.

Fort William  
 The 24th Oct<sup>r</sup>. 1851

I have the honor to be &c<sup>a</sup>  
 S<sup>d</sup>/ F. J. Halliday  
 Secy. To the Gov<sup>t</sup>. of India.

From Sir H. M. Elliot K. C. B.  
 Secy: to the Gov<sup>t</sup>. of India with the  
 Governor General

To F. J. Halliday Esq<sup>re</sup>.  
 Secy: to the Gov<sup>t</sup>. of India  
 Home Dep<sup>tt</sup>. Calcutta  
 D/ Camp Jugadree the 12<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1851

Home  
Dept

Sir,

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. Under Secretary Young's letter No. 657 dated 24<sup>th</sup> Ultimo, submitting papers and a Draft Set for defraying the cost of a Light House on Pedra Branca, by levying a tonnage duty on Shipping, and in reply to convey to you the assent of the Most Noble the Governor General to the publication of the Draft Act.

Camp Jugadree  
 The 12<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1851

I have the honor to be etc.  
 Sd/ H. M. Elliot  
 Secy: to the Gov<sup>t</sup>. of India  
 with the Gov<sup>r</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup>.

No. 10 Extract of a letter from the Governor of Prince of Wales Island  
Singapore and Malacca to the Secy. to the Gov<sup>t</sup> of India Dated  
the 1<sup>st</sup> Nov 1851. N<sup>o</sup> 42

---

x  
To the Gov<sup>t</sup>  
of Bengal

8<sup>th</sup> I beg in conclusion to suggest that the Draft Act, submitted  
with my letter under date the 13<sup>th</sup> July 1850, N<sup>o</sup> 22 <sup>x</sup>, for the levy  
of Light dues, may have early publication, should it have received  
the approbation of the Most Noble the Governor General in  
Council, with a view of meeting the above expense, and that  
which will be incurred for the establishment of the Light Ship, on  
the 2½ fathom bank, in the Straits of Malacca, the only alteration  
I have to propose is that the rate of Light dues should be raised  
to three cents of a Dollar per ton, for all square rigged vessels,  
on the principle laid down in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Clause of the aforesaid Draft  
Act.

N<sup>o</sup> 50N<sup>o</sup>. 13

From the Governor of Prince of Wales Island

Singapore and Malacca

To F. J. Halliday Esq<sup>re</sup>Secy. to the Gov<sup>t</sup> of India,

Fort William

D/ Singapore the 17<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1851Encl. N<sup>o</sup>

849

of 1851

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter under date the 24<sup>th</sup> Ultimo giving cover to a Draft Act for defraying the cost of the Light House on Pedra Branca, and requesting me to forward any observations or suggestions that I may have to offer thereon.

The Draft Act has received my best attention, and appears to me to compass the object desired, but I should mention, that it will be necessary, as intimated in my letter of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ins<sup>tt</sup>, N<sup>o</sup> 42, to raise the tonnage Dues, from two and a half to three cents, per ton, for the purpose of meeting the expense of the Floating Light on the 2½ Fathom Bank.

There is a trifling error which I may mention, although it is of little moment, I allude to the word "Pedro" this ought to be "Pedra", meaning a stone, in Portuguese, by which nation, I doubt not, the rock was first discovered. I fear the mistake has originated with the copyist in my office.

Singapore

The 17th Nov 1851

I have the honor to be &<sup>ce</sup>S<sup>d</sup> W. J. Butterworth

Governor

Keeping Parallel 11<sup>th</sup>, East a quarter South, will  
just clear to the Southward of the bank, and  
East three quarters South, will lead a Vessel clear  
to the Northward.

Singapore }  
The 26<sup>th</sup> Jan'y. } 1850 }  
Adm. S. Longshaw  
Commander  
H.C. S. T. Haughly

1<sup>st</sup> True Copy

Adm. H. V. Mayley.  
Offg. Und. Secy. to the Govt. of Bengal.

Minute by the Honble C. R. M. Jackson No. 5  
dated the 23<sup>rd</sup> Oct. 1851.

I have struck out the 10<sup>th</sup> and 11<sup>th</sup> Sections  
of the original Draft Act prepared by the Straits Govt.  
It would be quite a novel thing in legislation to  
enact that a penalty should attach to a ship for  
all time and should be recoverable against the  
ship even in the hands of an innocent purchaser.  
It is an attempt to make a penalty even like a  
Covenant with the land, without considering  
that a ship is a chattel and that her title deeds  
would give no notice to purchasers of such an in-  
cumbrance. The stringent slave acts have never yet  
gone the length of declaring that a slaver should after  
it changed hands and was employed in lawful traf-  
fic be still liable to condemnation.

As the Indian Legislature has no power to  
legislate for the high seas, I have thought it as well  
to insert the twelfth Section, without that Section  
it might be argued that the whole Straits was  
the head steam, and as a consequence that all ships pas-  
sing through it should pay the toll.

The 23<sup>rd</sup> Oct. 1851 } Adm. C. R. M. Jackson



FORT WILLIAM,  
HOME DEPARTMENT,  
LEGISLATIVE,

THE 24TH OCTOBER, 1851.

The following Draft of a proposed Act was read in Council for the first time on the 24th of October 1851.

ACT No. — OF 1851.

*An Act for defraying the Cost of a Light House on  
Pedro Branca.*

Whereas it has been deemed expedient for the safety and guidance of Ships navigating the China Seas, to build a Light House on the Island Rock called Pedro Branca, situated at the Eastern entrance of the Straits of Singapore; And whereas certain sums of money were subscribed by private individuals for that purpose, but the same were insufficient to defray the expense of building such Light House; And whereas the East India Company agreed to build such Light House, and to advance certain sums of money to complete the same, on condition that the said sums of money were repaid to them by the levy of a toll on Ships and other square rigged Vessels entering the harbour of Singapore; And whereas the said Light House has been built by the East India Company, and it is desirable that the expense of building the same, and of maintaining a Light thereon, should be defrayed out of the monies arising from such toll; And whereas it may hereafter be deemed expedient to establish

establish other Lights, or beacons in the Straits of Malacca or elsewhere near thereto;

It is enacted as follows:

I. The Light House on Pedro Branca aforesaid shall be called "The Horsburgh Light House," and the said Light House, and the appurtenances thereunto belonging or occupied for the purposes thereof, and all the fixtures, apparatus and furniture belonging thereto, shall become the property of, and absolutely vest in the East India Company and their successors.

II. From the ——— day of ——— 1852 every Ship, or other square rigged Vessel, being of the burden of fifty tons and upwards, which shall arrive at, or enter the harbour or roadstead of Singapore from any part of the world, shall pay a toll of two and a half cents. of a dollar per ton for every ton of her registered burden or tonnage. Provided always that no Ship or other square rigged Vessel shall pay such toll more than once in every six calendar months.

III. All Ships of War belonging to Her Britannic Majesty, or any Foreign Government or State, and all armed Ships belonging to the East India Company, shall be exempt from the payment of such toll.

IV. The management and controul of the said "Horsburgh Light House," and of the keeper thereof, and of every thing relating thereto, is hereby vested in the Governor of the Straits Settlements.

V. The said Governor may appoint any person he may think fit, to be a Collector of the tolls payable under this Act.

VI. Out of the funds raised by such tolls, an efficient Light shall be constantly kept up and exhibited during the night time in and from the said Light House, and the surplus monies arising from such tolls, after deducting the expense of maintaining such Light as aforesaid, shall from time to time be paid over to the said East India Company, in liquidation of the monies they have advanced towards the erection and completion of the said Light House and the apparatus and furniture thereof.

VII. The

VII. The toll to be levied under this Act shall become due and payable immediately on the arrival of every ship liable thereto within the harbour or roadstead of Singapore; and, immediately on the arrival of any such Ship within the said harbour or roadstead, the Collector appointed under this Act shall demand, or cause to be demanded, from the Master or other person in Command of such Ship, payment of the toll of two and a half cents of a Dollar per ton for every ton of the registered burden or tonnage of such Ship, and if the same be not paid within two days after such demand made as aforesaid, or if at any time after the arrival of such Ship as aforesaid, the said Collector shall have cause to suspect, or believe that such Ship will immediately leave the said harbour or roadstead, without paying such toll, it shall be lawful for any Justice of the Peace, upon an affidavit to that effect being made before him on oath by such Collector (which oath the said Justice is hereby authorized to administer) to issue his Warrant under his hand, directed to any Peace Officer of Singapore aforesaid, to enter on board such Ship, and to seize and carry away any of the Goods, Merchandize, Guns, Tackle, Apparel or Furniture of or belonging to or on board such Ship, and to keep the same for the space of three days then next, unless the said toll shall be in the meantime paid, and in case the amount of the toll due by such Ship shall not before the expiration of such three days have been paid, then the said Collector may cause the said Goods, Merchandize, Guns, Tackle, Apparel or Furniture so seized to be sold, and out of the proceeds of such sale shall pay the amount of the said toll to which such Ship shall be liable, together with the reasonable charges of the seizure, detention and sale, rendering to the Master or Owner or other person having the command of such Ship, the overplus (if any) on demand.

VIII. The Officer of Government whose duty it shall be to grant a Port clearance for any Ship clearing out of, or leaving the port of Singapore aforesaid, shall refuse to grant such Port clearance to any Ship until the Owner, Agent, Master or other person in command of such Ship shall produce a certificate from the Collector appointed under this Act that such Ship has paid the amount of toll to which she is liable under this Act.

IX. Notwithstanding

X. Notwithstanding any thing in this Act contained, the said Collector appointed under this Act, may sue for and recover the amount of any toll payable to him under this Act, by action of debt or suit in Equity in any of Her Majesty's Courts in India, against the Owner, or Master, or other person having the command of any vessel liable thereto, at the time of default made in the payment of such toll.

XI. In order to ascertain the exact burden or tonnage of any Ship liable to pay the toll leviable under this Act, the Collector appointed under this Act may apply to any Justice of the Peace to require, and such Justice of the Peace shall thereupon summon and require, the Owner, Master or other person in command of such Ship, or any person having possession of the same, to produce the register of such Ship, for the inspection of such Justice, and upon the refusal or neglect of any such Owner, Master or person to produce such register, it shall be lawful for such Justice to adjudge such Owner, Master or person to pay a fine not exceeding one hundred Dollars, and in default of payment, to be imprisoned in Her Majesty's Gaol for any period not exceeding two calendar months.

XI. When and so soon as the monies to be advanced by the said East India Company towards the erection and completion of the said Light House shall have been fully repaid and liquidated in manner herein provided for, it shall be competent for the Governor of the Straits Settlements, to build, or cause to be built, one or more other lights or beacons for the safety and guidance of Ships in such part or parts of the Straits of Malacca, or near thereto, as shall be deemed expedient, and the cost thereof and of maintaining the same, and of keeping up and exhibiting a light or lights therefrom, shall be defrayed out of the surplus monies arising from the toll payable under this Act, after defraying the current expenses of maintaining the "Horsburgh Light House" aforesaid.

XII. Nothing in this Act contained shall be construed to levy a toll upon or otherwise affect any Ship passing through the Straits of Singapore and not entering the said harbour or roadstead of Singapore aforesaid.

XIII. The

XIII. The word ships throughout this Act mentioned, shall be held to mean and include Schooners, Brigs, Brigantines, Barques, Steam Boats, and all other square rigged Vessels, as well as Ships; and words importing the singular number only shall include the plural number, and words importing the plural number only shall include also the singular number, and words importing the masculine gender shall extend to females, unless there be something in the subject or context repugnant to such construction.

Ordered that the Draft now read be published for general information.

Ordered that the said Draft be re-considered at the first meeting of the Legislative Council of India, after the 24th day of January 1852.

FRED. JAS. HALLIDAY,  
*Secy. to the Govt. of India.*

*Home*

1851

*Dpe.*

*Legislative.*

A

**DRAFT ACT**

*For defraying the Cost of a Light House on Pedro  
Branca.*

*Read in Council for the first time on the 24th  
of October, 1851.*

*Ordered to be re-considered after the 24th day  
of January, 1852.*

*Cons.*

*No.*

To  
 The Under Secretary with the Gov. Genl.  
 Of the 24<sup>th</sup> Oct. 1851.

Home Dept.  
 Secy.

With reference to the Despatch from the  
 Honble Court of Directors in the Marine Dept.  
 No. 5 of 1849 of the 5<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup>, I am directed to  
 forward for submission to the Most Noble the  
 Governor General, Copies of the papers noted on  
 the margin, together with the Draft of  
 an "Act for defraying the Cost of a Light  
 House on Pedra Branca". -

Copy to Govt of Bengal of 26<sup>th</sup> Oct. 1851  
 by the Honble Secy. for Home 27<sup>th</sup> Oct. 1851

2<sup>d</sup>. The tonnage duty on shipping was au-  
 thorized by the Honble Court to be levied as  
 soon as light was exhibited on the Island rock  
 above named, and as it appears from the ac-  
 companying Copy of a Communication from the  
 Governor of the Straits Settlements that the light  
 in question would be exhibited from the 15<sup>th</sup> Inst<sup><sup>r</sup></sup>,  
 the President in Council has deemed it ex-  
 pedient under the urgency of the case, to an-  
 ticipate the Gov. Genl's assent and to autho-  
 rize the publication at once of the draft  
 but in the form in which it was the  
 day read in Council. -

28/20<sup>th</sup> Oct.

J. M. G.

I have the honor to be  
 Sir, your obedient servant  
 J. M. G.

F. J. Halliday Esq.  
Secy. to the Govt. of India  
Colo. W. J. Butterworth  
Govr. of O. M. Island, Singapore  
and Malacca.  
Dy the 24<sup>th</sup> Oct. 1857.

Home Dept.  
Lg.

With reference to your letter N<sup>o</sup> 23 of the 13<sup>th</sup> July 1855 to the address of the Secretary to the Govt. of Bengal, I am directed to forward the accompanying draft Act for defraying the cost of a Light House on Pedra Branca, and to request that you will favor the Supreme Govt. with such observations or suggestions on its provisions as may appear to you to be necessary.

W. J. Butterworth  
The 24<sup>th</sup> Oct. 1857

I have the honor to be Dear  
M<sup>rs</sup> F. J. Halliday.  
Secy. to the Govt. of India.

N<sup>o</sup> 405

N<sup>o</sup> 9

Dear Sir H. M. Collett F. C. B.  
Secy. to the Govt. of India with  
the Governor General  
F. J. Halliday Esq.

Secy. to the Govt. of India  
Home Dept. Calcutta  
Dy Camp Judge the 13<sup>th</sup> Nov 1857.

Home Dept.

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of the Secretary General's letter N<sup>o</sup> 23 of the 13<sup>th</sup> July 1855.



dated 21<sup>st</sup> Ultimo, submitting for perusal a  
Act for defraying the cost of a Light House on the  
Ramanca, by levying a tonnage duty on shipping,  
and in reply to convey to you the assent of the  
Most Noble the Governor General to the publica-  
tion of the Draft Act.

Camp Judge }  
The 12<sup>th</sup> Novr 1851

I have the honor to be  
Sd/ H. M. Colliot  
Secy: to the Govt of India  
with the Gov. Genl.

No 10

Extract of a letter from the Governor  
of Prince of Wales Island Singapore and  
Malacca to the Secy: to the Govt of India  
Dated the 1<sup>st</sup> Novr 1851. - No. 42.

\*  
to the Govt of  
Bengal

8<sup>th</sup> I beg in conclusion to suggest,  
that the Draft Act, submitted with my  
letter under date the 13<sup>th</sup> Feby. 1850. No 22, for  
the levy of Light dues, may have early publica-  
-tion, should it have received the approbation  
of the Most Noble the Governor General in  
Council, with a view of meeting the above ex-  
-pense, and that which will be incurred for  
the establishment of the Light Ship, on the 2 1/2  
fathom bank, in the Straits of Malacca: the  
only alteration I have to propose is, that the  
rate of Light dues should be raised to three out  
of a dollar per ton, for all square rigged vessels, on  
the principle laid down in the 2<sup>d</sup> clause of  
the proposed Draft Act.

No 10

Governor of Straits of Malacca Island  
 Singapore and Malacca  
 J. Halliday Esq.  
 Secy. to the Gov. of India,  
 Fort William.  
 Singapore the 17<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1851.

41/519  
 41/515

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter under date the 24<sup>th</sup> ultimo proposing a Draft Act for depriving the East India Light House on Pedro Branca, and requesting me to forward any observations or suggestions that I may have to offer thereon.

The Draft Act has received my best attention, and appears to me to compass the object desired, but I should mention, that it will be necessary, as intimated in my letter of the 14<sup>th</sup> inst. No. 42, to raise the Tonnage Dues, from two and a half to three cents, per ton, for the purpose of meeting the expense of the Floating Light on the 10 fathom Bank.

There is a trifling error which I may mention, nothing of great moment, I allude to the word "Pedra", this ought to be "Pedra", meaning a rock, by which name, I understand the rock was first discovered: I believe the name has originated with the Coffea office.

I have the honor to be  
 Yr. Obedt. Servant  
 J. B. B. B.



## **Annex 17**

Extracts from Crawford J., A Descriptive Dictionary of the Indian  
Islands and Adjacent Countries (1856, 1971 reprint)

## INTRODUCTION

JOHN CRAWFURD (1783-1868)<sup>1</sup> was among that small group of British scholars and officials who in the first half of the nineteenth century produced some of the earliest reliable works on the region now known as South-East Asia. These writers brought an analytical and inquiring intelligence to the areas with which they dealt, and plunged enthusiastically into the study of local languages and cultures. They collected, compiled, and recorded with an energy and catholic interest which seem exhausting by modern standards. In very large measure they were the founders of modern scholarly study of South-East Asia.

Crawfurd was born in Scotland in 1783, and followed his father into the study of medicine. In 1803 he accepted a position in India with the East India Company medical service. He was transferred in 1808 to Prince of Wales Island (Penang), thus making his first acquaintance with South-East Asia, and there proceeded to apply himself to the study of Malay language and culture. Three years later Lord Minto, Governor-General of India, launched an expedition to wrest control of Java from the Netherlands. Crawfurd joined the expedition and subsequently served in the British administration of Java, under Sir Thomas Stamford Raffles, until the island was restored to Dutch control in 1816.

While in Java, Crawfurd undertook the study of Modern Javanese, a difficult language which he mastered well, considering the limitations imposed by the absence of any grammars or dictionaries. These he compiled for himself, thereby producing some of the earliest scholarly tools for the study of Javanese, which have, however, remained unpublished. He also braved the difficulties of Old Javanese, a classical language which 150 years later still has no adequate dictionary. While doing all this, he served in various administrative posts, particularly as Resident at the Central Javanese court of Jogjakarta, in which position he cultivated personal relationships with several Javanese aristocrats and literati, most notably with Prince Pakualam I. He also carried out expeditions to Bali and the Celebes (Sulawesi), and in all these activities studied and collected widely.

Crawfurd returned to England after the Dutch resumption of sovereignty in Java, and wrote his famous three-volume *History of the Indian Archipelago* (Edinburgh, 1820), a work which is still of great interest. Thereafter he again found himself in India, whence he was sent on missions to Thailand and Cochin-China in 1821, and to Burma in 1827. The records of these embassies he published as *Journal of an Embassy from the Governor-General of India to the Courts of Siam and Cochin-China* (London, 1828; 2nd ed, 2 vols, London, 1830; Oxford in Asia Historical Reprint, 1967) and *Journal of an Embassy from the Governor-General of India to the Court of Ava* (London, 1829; 2nd ed, 2 vols, London, 1834). Between these two missions, he served from 1823 to 1826 as Resident of Singapore, the thriving colony established shortly before by his previous superior in Java, T.S. Raffles.

<sup>1</sup>For further biographical and bibliographical materials on Crawfurd, see R.K. Douglas' biography of him in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, vol. XIII (ed. Leslie Stephen; London, 1888), pp. 60-61; L.A. Mills, *British Malaya, 1824-67* (Kuala Lumpur, 1966), pp. 318-20; John Bastin, 'Malayan Portraits: John Crawfurd', *Malaya*, vol. III (December, 1954), pp. 697-8; F. de Haan, 'Personalia der Periode van het Engelsch Bestuur over Java, 1811-1816', *Bijdragen Taal-, Landen Volkenkunde*, vol. XCII (1935), pp. 526-9.

In 1828, after twenty years in South-East Asia, Crawfurd returned permanently to England. For the next four decades he was an avid promoter of learned studies on South-East Asia, as well as an untiring pamphleteer in support of the interests of Straits Settlements merchants against the East India Company monopoly. In addition to his several pamphlets and the two *Journals*, Crawfurd also published *A Grammar and Dictionary of the Malay Language* (2 vols; London, 1852) during this period, as well as the volume reprinted here, *A Descriptive Dictionary of the Indian Islands and Adjacent Countries* (London, 1856). This was his last scholarly work. In 1868 Crawfurd died in London, nearly eighty-five years old.

The *Descriptive Dictionary* grew out of Crawfurd's earlier *History of the Indian Archipelago*. He at first considered a second edition of the *History* but decided instead to rewrite his materials in the form of a dictionary or encyclopedia. The result was the first encyclopedia of what is now Indonesia. As in his earlier *History*, Crawfurd again focused his attention particularly upon the Javanese and their culture, which he perhaps knew best of all the cultures of the archipelago. But the *Descriptive Dictionary* also includes a great deal of material on the Malay Peninsula, the Philippine Archipelago, and mainland South-East Asia, particularly Thailand. Thus it is a valuable work of reference for a very large part of the area.

It would appear that the bulk of the information in the *Descriptive Dictionary* derived from Crawfurd's personal observations and notes of several decades before. Indeed, much of it had already been published in his earlier volumes where, however, the more discursive treatment made quick reference rather more difficult. Crawfurd had disposed of his archipelago manuscript collections to the British Museum in 1842, keeping back only a few volumes until 1851 when, with his *Grammar and Dictionary of the Malay Language* presumably in its final stages, he sent these last volumes to join their fellows. Thus he apparently compiled much of the *Descriptive Dictionary* directly from his own published works. But it is clear that he had also maintained contact with numerous acquaintances in South-East Asia, and he occasionally cited information as recent as 1850 for the materials in the *Dictionary*.

Like most men, Crawfurd was a child of his times. The views, assumptions, and state of knowledge of the nineteenth century are clearly reflected in the *Dictionary*, and account both for some of the volume's strengths and for some of its weaknesses. On the positive side, Crawfurd shared the belief that knowledge was a unified thing, that, for instance, history, zoology, and musicology were natural bed-fellows. This ecumenical approach meant that nothing was beyond his field of vision, and the entries on such items as *Celebes*, *Java*, *Philippine Archipelago*, *Siam*, and other major geographical areas, are masterly summaries of the then available knowledge. He inquired about and explained everything, from the gestation period of the Filipino (p. 341) to the taste and odour of the durian fruit (p. 126). It is a commentary upon this desire for completeness that Crawfurd should have included an entry on the *Camel* in order to explain that the animal was unknown in South-East Asia. Yet Crawfurd's knowledge was necessarily limited by his age as well. Some of his judgements were quite inaccurate, as were, for example, his dating of Old Javanese temple remains, his assertion that Buddhism had never been known in Java, and his belief that the smoking of opium was a harmless occupation made still more innocuous when the narcotic was reduced to morphine.

Crawfurd's personal moral judgements are expressed throughout the volume, and this in some cases limited his objectivity. For instance, the Dutch pursuit of a commercial monopoly in the archipelago was dismissed as a 'sordid, vulgar, and worthless object of pursuit (p. 127).' Nor was his former superior T.S. Raffles spared a discreet pejorative comment. Neither Crawfurd nor Raffles had ever been as convinced of the other's intellectual merits as each was of his own, and with Raffles now dead for thirty years, Crawfurd fired his parting shots. He described Raffles as an 'intrepid innovator' who was not, however, 'an original thinker, but [who] readily adopted the notions of others—not always with adequate discrimination' (pp.

363–4). Crawfurd's self-confidence in the righteousness of his own views is evident on nearly every page, in asides dismissing the immoral or incorrect views and institutions of others. The Javanese, he said, had 'no architecture that deserves the name (p. 177)' and 'In higher branches of knowledge, the little that is known to the Javanese is soon told (p. 178).' Their literature was characterized by 'inanity and childishness (p. 182).' The Siamese were 'indolent, and above all, great beggars (p. 385).' The most notable aspect of their character was 'a national vanity, which is excessive (p. 385).' And 'In the common and necessary arts, the Siamese have made but slender progress (p. 386).' Furthermore, 'The government of Siam is as thorough a despotism as can well be conceived (p. 390).' He dismissed a Malay chronicle from the state of Kedah as 'a dateless tissue of rank fable (p. 362).' These constant value judgements strike the modern reader as tiresome, but they do have the merit of providing a fascinating insight into the mind of their author.

At the same time, one is often struck by the sophistication of Crawfurd's approach to certain problems. In his entry under *Hindu*, for example, he considered the problem of the transmission of Sanskrit culture to South-East Asia, which is still today, as it was in Crawfurd's time, 'a matter of very great curiosity'. Crawfurd attempted to explain the process by employing the evidence of trading commodities as they do or do not appear in such sources as the *Periplus of the Erythrean Sea*, and the purity of the Sanskrit words which are found in South-East Asian vernaculars. While much more is known on this subject today, the arguments still tend to take approaches very similar to those that Crawfurd chose. On the other hand, his ascription of the practice of 'running amok' to 'disorders of the digestive organs' (p. 12) is rather less than convincing in the twentieth century.

The *Descriptive Dictionary* is still of great value well over a century after its publication. It is a mine of statistical and descriptive information, made available in a readily accessible form which was unusual for its time. Although the part of the world which it covers has changed greatly since Crawfurd served there, the volume is of interest not only as an illustration of how much has changed, but perhaps also of how much still remains the same. For the historian the work is invaluable. The reader must, however, be prepared in some cases to search for the information he desires. Crawfurd's system of classification differed somewhat from what one would expect in a modern encyclopedia, largely because of the vast amounts of miscellaneous information which he often collected under general headings. His index will be of some help here. Also, in several cases the orthography of words has changed. Information on Kedah, for instance, will be found under *Queda*, and the Dutch Governor-General J.P. Coen is to be found under *Koen*. These are, however, small problems when set against the value and interest of the volume.

School of Oriental and African Studies  
London  
March 1971

M.C. RICKLEFS

#### PUBLISHER'S NOTE

Because of the small typesize of the first edition, printed in 1856, this reprint has been photographically enlarged.

## PREFACE.



It was my first intention to publish a second edition of a work which I gave to the public six-and-thirty years ago, but, on mature consideration, I have come to the conclusion that a subject so multifarious as a general description of the Indian and Philippine Archipelagos would be most conveniently and compendiously treated by an alphabetic arrangement. The result is the present work ; the fruit of seven years' additional local experience of India, and of a study of the subject continued with little interruption from the publication of the History of the Indian Archipelago, in 1820. Some of the articles are meagre from want of materials, and others, without doubt, imperfect and unsatisfactory from defective knowledge or skill in the writer ; but, upon the whole, the book will probably be found the most comprehensive and accessible which has yet been published on the extensive region of which it treats, while it will, at all events, lay the foundation for a more perfect superstructure by those who may follow the Author in the same direction.



island. This village is distant from the chief town of Lombok, called Mataram, three miles inland, by a good road, having throughout an avenue of Indian fig-trees. The wide bay of Ampânan is but an open roadstead, on the shore of which a heavy surge frequently rolls, cutting off all communication with shipping. Within it, however, and sixteen miles distant from the village, there is a land-locked harbour, called Labuhan-pring (Bamboo anchorage), where shipping can take shelter, but which, from the prevalence of malaria on its shore, arising from want of ventilation, cannot be used permanently.

**AMUK.** The muck of the writers of Queen Anne's time, who introduced the word into our language. In Malay it means a furious and reckless onset, whether of many in battle, or of an individual in private. The word and the practice are not confined to the Malays, but extend to all the people and languages of the Archipelago that have attained a certain amount of civilisation. Running a-muck with private parties is often the result of a restless determination to exact revenge for some injury or insult; but it also results, not less frequently, from a monomania taking this particular form, and originating in disorders of the digestive organs.

**ANAMBAS.** The name given by European mariners to a numerous cluster of islands in the China Sea in about the 3° of north latitude, and 130 miles from the eastern entrance of the Straits of Malacca. The name, which is unknown to the natives, may possibly be a corruption of the Malay numeral *anambas*—sixteen; but if this be so, the islands have not been correctly reckoned, for the natives estimate their number at no fewer than 50. The largest of them are, *Jâmajah*, towards the western part of the group, said to be 30 miles in circumference, having an area of 56 square geographical miles; and *Siantan*, towards its north-eastern, having two good harbours. These islands are mountainous, sterile, but covered with forest. Their own productions, or those of the sea and rocks which surround them, are sago-palms, agar-agar, coco-nuts, tripang, and fish, particularly the shark, which is killed for its fins, an article of trade for the Chinese market. These productions the natives convey in their own vessels, and dispose of in Singapore. The inhabitants are Malays of the class called *Orang-lant*, or "Men of the Sea," and had at one time an evil reputation for piracy; but since the establishment of Singapore they have become peaceful traders and fishermen. Nominally, at least, the Anambas islands are subject to the kings of Jehore.

**ANAI.** The Malay name for the termes, or white-ant. This destructive insect is found in every country of the Archipelago and Philippines, and being known by the same name in all their languages, a suspicion may arise that they have been disseminated by commerce and migration, especially when it is considered that the timber of ships is a favourite object of their depredation.

**ANAM.** See **COCHIN-CHINA.**

**ANDMAN ISLANDS.** These islands, situated in the midst of the Bay of Bengal, are no part of the Malayan Archipelago, and have no kind of affinity with it, except in being inhabited by a race of small squat negroes, bearing a likeness to those of the Malay peninsula. Their language, however, is not known to have any connection with that of the latter, nor does it contain a single word of Malay.

**ANJIER.** (Javanese, *añar*, new, or, to complete the sense, *Desa añar*, that is, "new village, or town.") A small town, with a fortress, on the coast of Java, where the strait which divides it from Sumatra is at the narrowest. The town is in the country of the Sundas, and in the kingdom which was once Bantam. It is highly convenient for shipping to refresh at, from its lying on the main thoroughfare of the Archipelago. The anchorage, however, is a mere open road, much exposed during the westerly monsoon; and therefore it is not a place of permanent trade, although the town furnishes abundant refreshments with wood and water.

**ANONA.** This is the name applied in the Philippines to the *Anona reticulata*, or Custard apple, and which the Malays have abbreviated *Nona*. It is a plant of tropical America. The *Anona squamosa*, or sweet-sop of the West Indies, is called by the Malays, *Srikaya*, from the name of a kind of custard, and is probably a native plant. Both species are easily raised, but little esteemed. In the Philippines, however, there seems to be another species, called, in the languages of the country, *Ate* represented as a fruit of excellent flavour.

was the seventh in descent from him, which in the usual mode of reckoning would not carry us farther back than 110 years. Many ages before this, according to the tradition of the natives, a Javanese colony had settled in Asahan, and 70 miles up the river there are still to be seen the ruins of a fortress which goes by this name, Kuta-jawa.

**ASS.** This quadruped is wholly unknown to the inhabitants of the Indian islands, except by name. It goes in their writings under the name of Kâlda, which may be a corruption of the Persian Khâr, or possibly of the Indian Gâddah, for it is not traceable to any Arabic name.

**ASTINA, and ASTINAPURA,** is the Sanscrit name of the country of the Pandus in the poem of the Mahabarat, of which the Javanese have a paraphrase. These have transferred the locality from Upper India to the province of Pakalongan in their own island, as they have done to other places other scenes of this poem, and of the Ramayana. The name of Astina is also familiar in the legendary writings of the Malays.

**AUSTRALIA.** The northern coast of this continent is alone known to the natives of the Archipelago, and among these only to the Macassars of Celebes and the gipsy Malays, who frequent it yearly for the fishery of the tripang or holothurion. This they seem to have done so for ages, although seen there for the first time by Flinders in the beginning of the present century. Of the time when this fishery first commenced there is, of course, no record, but it is certain it could not have been before the first arrival of the Chinese, since these are the only people that consume the tripang, and still the only parties who furnish funds for carrying on the fishery.

**AVERRHÔA.** There are two species of this fruit tree cultivated in the Archipelago; the blimbing-bâsi, or iron blimbing, possibly from the rusty colour of its coat, and the blimbing-manis or sweet blimbing. The first is the Averrhoa blimbi, and the second, the Averrhoa carambola of botanists. The fruit of both, growing strangely from the trunk of the tree, is acid or sub-acid, and little esteemed.

**AWAR (PULO);** vulgarly Pulo Aôr or Awar Island (Awar being the name of a large species of bamboo). It is the most southerly of a chain of islets lying off the eastern coast of the Malay peninsula, and distant from it 30 miles. Pulo Awar, a mass of granite, is about 3 miles long and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  broad. It has two peaked mountains, one 1521 feet and the other 1852 feet high. The inhabitants, amounting to 1400, are Malays; and, whatever their character in former times, have, since the establishment of a commercial intercourse with Singapore, become peaceable traders and industrious fishermen. The only article cultivated by them is the coco-nut palm, which grows luxuriantly even as high as 1000 feet above the level of the sea. The nuts and their expressed oil are exported to Singapore to be exchanged for rice, clothing, and other necessaries. The island is subject to the Raja of Pahang, himself nominally subject to the Raja of Jehore. It is the landmark of shipping in taking a departure from and making the Straits of Malacca. North latitude  $2^{\circ} 30'$ , east longitude  $104^{\circ} 35'$ .

**AYAR,** is the Malay word for water, and sometimes for a river, and consequently for a district seated on a river. Adopted by the Javanese it becomes er, and it is most probably the same word that we find corrupted in the language of Celebes into we, and in Polynesian into wai. Of places having this word combined with another, we have at least a score in our maps and charts, as Ayar-itam, black water or river; Ayar-dâkat, near river; Ayar-bâsar, great river; Pulo-ayar, water island; and Pulo-we, which we write Pulo-way, having the same meaning.

## B.

**BA.** A town of the island of Mindano, in the territory of the Sultan or independent Mahomedan chief. It is said to be situated on the left bank of a certain river, where it joins one which issues from the Lake of Ligassin, when the united streams take a north-western diversion, disemboguing in the Bay of Bongo, lying on the eastern side of the great bay of Llano, on the southern side of the island. The town is in north latitude  $5^{\circ} 1' 40''$ , and east longitude  $124^{\circ} 34'$ .

**BABI,** the hog (Sus). In all likelihood originally a Malay word, but introduced into all the advanced languages, even into some, as the Javanese and Sunda, which have native terms besides. From Sumatra to the Moluccas it occurs frequently as the name of small islands, imposed most probably by Malayan navigators, and from some fancied resemblance in form to the animal.

than 10 per cent., but even at this rate, they yielded a revenue of near 10,000 dollars a-year.

Of the history of Banca, all that is worth narrating may be briefly told. An island which was not known to contain tin, until the first years of the last century, which was unfertile in soil, without natural facilities of irrigation, and which had no coveted natural products, is not likely to have tempted the resort of strangers, and seems to have been left almost entirely to its rude inhabitants. The Javanese, who, according to their own chronicles, established themselves at Palembang, in Sumatra, about the year of our time 1378, appear to have formed some establishments on the western side of Banca, which may still be traced by their names derived either from the Javanese or Sanscrit language, as Kuta-waringin, "the fort of the Indian fig-tree;" Bāngka-kuta, the fort of Banca; and Selan, the mythological Indian name of Ceylon. Two centuries, from the first appearance of Europeans in the Archipelago, had passed away, before Banca had attracted any other notice from them than as an appendage of Sumatra. A pure accident called attention to it. Some of the inhabitants in burning the forest, in their rude culture of rice, found that some superficial tin ore had been smelted in the process, and ore being sought for in the neighbourhood, it was found in abundance. This happened in the year 1709, and in 1711 the discovery was known at Batavia to the Dutch. The fact of the manner in which, and the time when the discovery was made, are well ascertained. It is a signal proof of the ignorance and incuriousness of the Malayan nations, that the Javanese, the most advanced of them, should have been, after 330 years, as sovereigns of Palembang, masters of Banca, without being aware that it had rich mines of an useful metal well known to them. That the European nations should have been in the same state of ignorance is to be accounted for, by their being wholly employed during that long time in no worthier pursuit than the attempt to establish commercial monopolies in such paltry commodities as cloves, nutmegs, and black-pepper. The tin of Banca was no sooner discovered than the Sultan of Palembang established a monopoly of it, and no sooner was it known to the Dutch that he had done so, than they forced an engagement on him, securing to themselves the right of pre-emption at a very mean price. This state of things continued for a whole century, and until the conquest of the Dutch possessions by the English in 1811, when the Sultan of Palembang, in the base hope of gratifying the conquerors, put the whole of the Dutch at Palembang and Banca to death. The return for this office was an invasion of Palembang, the defeat of the Sultan, his dethronement, and the acquisition of Banca, as a cession from his successor in 1812. The island continued a British possession until 1816, when, along with the rest of their possessions, it was restored to the Dutch. These in 1818 restored the old Sultan, whose treachery brought on a war of two years, which ended in 1821 by the conquest of Palembang, which, with Banca, have since continued in undisputed possession of the Netherland government.

**BANCALIS.** One of four low islands, of considerable size, separated from each other, and from the north-eastern coast of Sumatra, by narrow straits. These islands lie off the mouths of the rivers of Siak and Kampar, between the first and second degrees of north latitude. Bancalis, which belongs to the Malay state of Siak, is about 35 miles in length by 10 in breadth, mostly covered with forest and thinly inhabited.

**BANDA.** The Banda or Nutmeg Islands consist of a group of mere islets, said to be five in number, like the Clove Islands, but really amounting to ten, although some of them be uninhabited. Their names were probably given by the Malayan traders, who had frequented them for ages: Banda, correctly Bāndan, means in Javanese the thing or things tied or united, or with the word Pulo, "united islands." Pulo Nera is the "island of palm-wine." Lontar, written by Europeans Lonthor, is the name of the palm, the leaf of which is used for writing on, the word being half Sanscrit and half Javanese. Pulo Ai, properly Pulo Wai, means "water-island;" Pulo Pisang, "banana island;" Pulo Run (Rung), "chamber island;" Pulo Suwanggi, "sorcery island;" Gunung-api, "fire mountain or volcano." A name which, with the Dutch pronunciation and orthography, cannot be traced to a Malayan language, is Rosingen. It is written by De Barros, however, Rosolanguim, and if this, as is likely, be nearer the true word, it may possibly be derived from the Javanese word roso, "strength," and langgāng, "firm, assured." And Pulo Kapal may either signify "ship island" or "horse island," for the annexed word means the first in Telinga, borrowed by the Malays, and the second in Javanese. The whole group lies between south latitudes 3° 50' and 4° 40', and the Dutch fortress of Belgica, on the island of Nera, is in east longitude 129° 54' 20". Lontar, called usually by Europeans the Great Banda, is the

of Hinduism are unknown to the Bataks. It is indeed obvious that no form of the religion of the civilised Hindus, which has existed since the days of Menu, could ever have existed among a people systematically cannibals. It is not a little remarkable of the Bataks, that while all the other nations of Sumatra, possessed of a knowledge of letters, have adopted the Mahommedan religion, they have sturdily rejected it for centuries, although surrounded by those who profess it.

The two provinces subject to the Dutch are reckoned to embrace an area of about 6600 square miles, and to have a population of 78,000, that is, between 11 and 12 inhabitants to a mile. The rate is, however, very unequal in the two districts. The bleak and desert Pártibi, with a computed area of 4800 square miles, has a population reckoned only at 23,000, or barely 5 to the mile; while the more fertile Mandeling, with an area of 1800 miles, has one of 55,000, or 30 to the mile. Mr. Logan, in the elaborate and judicious sketch which he has given of Sumatra in his valuable journal, reckons the whole area occupied by the nation of the Bataks at 17,000 square miles, and its population at 311,860, which, small as it is, is probably the utmost of it.

The strange civilisation of the Bataks, one of lettered cannibalism, was most probably first developed in the table-land of the interior, called in the maps the Plateau of Tobah, probably of Tuba, the name of a plant used for poisoning fish, a species of *dalbergia*. On this plateau there is a lake some 20 miles in length, and 4000 feet above the level of the sea, called Eik Daho, in which the Singkel, the largest river of the western side of Sumatra, has its source, and on the borders of which the civilisation of the Batak nation is not unlikely to have been first developed. That it spread from one centre seems probable from the fact of one language, with dialectic variations only, being spoken throughout by the whole Balak nation.

**BATAM.** One of the largest of the many islands at the eastern end of the Straits of Malacca, and which seem almost to block up the channel between Sumatra and the peninsula. It lies opposite to Singapore, and with the larger island of Bintang, forms the southern side of the Straits of Singapore, the common route to and from the China and Java Sea. Batam is the Portuguese orthography of Batang, a word meaning "trunk," or "main part." The island is computed to have an area of 128 square geographical miles, and its geological formation is like that of the neighbouring countries, plutonic and sedimentary. The land is poor and little cultivated. The ruling inhabitants are Malays, but it has also a rude tribe unconverted to Mahommedanism, called Sabimba. It belongs to the prince of Jehor, under the usual superiority of the Dutch.

**BATAN, and BATANES.** Batan is the name of the island of the Bashee group which Dampier called Grafton; and Batanes, its Spanish plural, is the name given by the Spaniards to the whole. This group lies between north latitude  $19^{\circ} 57' 30''$ , and  $20^{\circ} 28' 30''$ ; and east longitude  $122^{\circ} 41'$  and  $123^{\circ} 1'$ . Batan, the chief island, is about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  leagues in length, and has two ports or roads, one of them, the Bay of Ibaya, on the shore of which is the town of San José, the chief place of the whole group, as also of the Babuyanes Islands. The other larger islands are Basay, Saptan, Hugos, and Itabayat; but besides these there are half-a-dozen more which are uninhabited. The Batanes and Babuyanes Islands form together one *Alcaldia*, their united population amounting to no more than 8000, and so poor that they are not called on to pay the poll-tax. The chief branch of industry in the principal islands seems to be the breeding of horses, of a race greatly esteemed in Manilla, but which it has been found impossible to multiply in the more fertile island of Luzon, although the experiment has been often tried. Hogs and goats are in great abundance. The inhabitants of the Bashee Islands seem to belong to the Malayan race, but have a peculiar language of their own. Dampier's description of their personal appearance is so truthful and perfect, that although written more than a century and a half ago it is worth quoting. "The natives of these islands are short, squat people; they are generally round-visaged, with low foreheads and thick eyebrows; their eyes are of a hazel colour and small, yet bigger than the Chinese; short low noses, and their lips and mouths middle-proportioned. Their teeth are white; their hair is black, and thick and lank, which they wear but short; it will just cover their ears, and it is cut round very even. Their skins are of a very dark copper colour." This is unquestionably the true Malay.

**BATANGAS**, sometimes called **BALAYAN**, and also the province of the Lake Taal, one of the twenty provinces of the island of Luzon. Batangas has the open

to be obtained from the stomach and intestines of monkeys. In Malay, they go under the names of goliga, mântika, and mâtika; the two last words being probably corruptions of mâtika, "a gem."

**BILA.** The name of a considerable river on the north-eastern side of Sumatra, forming the eastern limit of the country of the Batak nation, and nearly the only place on that coast where this people have direct communication with the sea. The river consists of two branches, which unite shortly before the disembouement, in latitude  $3^{\circ} 28'$  north.

**BILLITON**; in Malay, **BLITUNG**. This island, of which the peak or highest land is in south latitude  $3^{\circ} 13'$  and east longitude  $108^{\circ} 7'$ , is computed to have an area of 1904 square geographical miles; and is, therefore, better than one-half the size of Banca. Its geological formation is the same as that of this island; and by all accounts it is equally productive in iron and tin ore. The first of these has been long worked by the natives; and the last, of late years, by a Dutch association. Billiton is the extreme southern limit of the tin formation, and reckoning only from Tavoy, on the coast of Tenasserim, it extends over  $20^{\circ}$  of latitude, and is, therefore, incomparably the greatest in the world. The only inhabitants of Billiton, until occupied by the Dutch, were the Malay fishermen, called Orang-lant, or Men of the Sea; here, and at Banca, called Sika, a word the literal sense of which I have not ascertained.

**BIMA.** The name of one of six principalities of the large island of Sumabawa, and forming its eastern end. To this state belong also some islands in the Straits of Sapi, or those which divide Sumbawa from Floris; the portion of the latter island called Mangarai; and the island of Gunung-api, conspicuous by its active volcano. The territory is indented by a very deep inlet, known as the Bay of Bima, at the head of which is a small town with a Dutch fort. The entrance of this bay is in south latitude  $8^{\circ} 26'$ , and east longitude  $118^{\circ} 38'$ . The people of Bima speak a peculiar tongue, one of the several languages of Sumbawa; and they write it in the character of Celebes, although they had once a native alphabet now obsolete. In manners and character they bear the nearest resemblance to the more civilised nations of Celebes, but they are less energetic. The total population has been computed at 90,000. The products of Bima are sapan and sandal woods, bees'-wax, and horses. The horses are considered, although small, to be the handsomest and best bred of the Archipelago, and are largely exported to Java. The most esteemed of them are those of the island of Gunung-api. See **SUMBAWA**.

**BINONDO.** A suburb of the city of Manilla, on the right bank of the river Pasig, and communicating with the walled town by a stone bridge 149 Spanish yards, or 411 English feet in length, the most remarkable European structure ever erected in the Philippine or Malayan Archipelagos. The number of houses in this suburb in 1849 was 4853, most of them native dwellings, of frail materials. The population in the same year was 29,211, of whom 4817 were subject to the capitation-tax, of which the gross produce was 48,170 reals of plate.

**BINTANG**, correctly **BENTÂN**. The name is said to be taken from the highest hill of the island. Bintang is the largest of the crowd of islands lying between the peninsula and Sumatra at the eastern extremity of the Straits of Malacca, and has an area of 336 square geographical miles. Its geological formation is similar to that of the peninsula and Singapore. A mountainous chain runs through it, the highest summit of which is 1368 feet above the level of the sea. Bintang is drained by five rivers, navigable only for small boats. On its western side there is a wide bay studded with islands, on one of which, called Tanjung Pinang, literally "Areca promontory," divided from the main by a very narrow strait, stands the Netherland settlement of Rhio, in north latitude  $54^{\circ} 40'$ , and east longitude  $124^{\circ} 26' 30''$ . Bintang, in so far as the production of corn is concerned, is, like Singapore, unfertile. But both soil and climate seem eminently well suited to the production of black pepper, and the nauclea gambir, the inspissated juice of which is the gambir of commerce so largely used in the East as a masticatory, and of late in Europe for dyeing and tanning. Bintang and the neighbouring islands are the principal places of the production of gambir.

Bintang and all the other islands south of the Straits of Singapore are nominally subject to the Sultan of Jehor, but substantially ruled by the Dutch. The native chief is the lineal descendant of the princes who ruled first in Singapore, and afterwards in Malacca; and who, after being driven from the latter by the Portuguese in

1511, establishing themselves at Jehor or at Bintang, continued to foster piracy and up to the establishment of the free ports of Singapore and Rhio,—that is, for upwards of three centuries.

**BINTULU.** The name of a river and district of the north-western coast of Borneo, in north latitude  $3^{\circ} 13' 30''$ , and east longitude  $113^{\circ} 3' 15''$ . The country on the banks of the river is stated to abound in iron and antimony ore, while it is included in the coal fields, which are said to extend from the river of Borneo in the fifth, to the Rajang in the second degree of north latitude. The river of Bintulu is of inconsiderable size, and, as usual, it has a bar on which at low water there is a depth of no more than 4 cubits, and at high of not above from 7 to 8. The exported produce consists of native camphor, bees'-wax, wood-oil, damar, eagle and laka wood; with bezoar or goliga, taken from the stomach of monkeys hunted for the purpose. These products are obtained from the wild inhabitants of the interior, who exchange them with the Malays for corn and clothing. The antimony and coal mines have not been worked.

**BIRD OF PARADISE,** the *Burung-dewata* and *Manuk-dewata* of the Indian islanders. *Burung* is "a bird or fowl" in Malay; and *manuk*, a word that has had a wider dissemination, the same thing in Javanese. *Dewata* is the Sanscrit for the gods of the Hindus. The word, of course, signifies "bird of the gods," of which the European name is, no doubt, a paraphrase. These appellations were given, not by the people of the countries in which the birds of Paradise are indigenous, but by the Malay and Javanese traders who conducted the commercial intercourse between the eastern and western parts of the Archipelago before the arrival of Europeans. In one of the many languages of New Guinea, the chief country of the birds of Paradise, they, or more likely the best known species of the family, we are informed by the naturalist Lesson, is called *Mambefore*.

Five different species of birds of Paradise have been described by naturalists, who, instead of ascribing any divine attributes to them, place them in the rather obscene family of crows. All these species are prepared for the market by the natives of the producing countries, who are chiefly the negroes of New Guinea and the islands near it. Birds of Paradise must have been found by the Portuguese on their conquest of Malacca in 1511, brought to that emporium by the Malay and Javanese merchants for the markets of China. At all events, they must have seen them on their arrival in the Moluccas in the same year, or the beginning of the following. But the earliest account we have of them is that given by Pigafetta, who was at the Moluccas ten years after the Portuguese had reached them. His description, taken from the publication of the original manuscript published in 1800, is as follows: "They gave us also for the king of Spain, two most beautiful dead birds. These birds are about the size of thrushes. They have a small head and a long bill; legs fine as a writing quill, a palm long. They have no wings, but in their stead, long feathers of various colours like great plumes. The tail resembles that of the thrush. All the feathers, except those of the wings, are of a dark colour (*scuro*). They never fly, except when the wind blows. They told us that these birds came from the terrestrial paradise, and they called them *bolondinata* (*burung-diwata*), that is, 'birds of God.'" It is probable, from this account, that the birds of Paradise sent by the king of Tidor, one of the five Moluccas, to Charles the Fifth, was not the great emerald bird with which we are most familiar, but one of those which are natives of the Moluccas. At present, the principal emporium for these birds to the East is the Aroe Islands; and to the west, Batavia and Singapore, being brought to the two last by the praus of the Bugis of Celebes.

**BIRDS'-NESTS.** The esculent nests of the *Hirundo esculenta*, the *Lawit* of the Javanese, a small dark-coloured swallow, with a greenish hue on the back, a bluish one on the breast, and no white mark. The nest consists of a marine fucus elaborated by the bird. In Malay the nest is called *Sarang-burung*, of which our own name is a literal translation; and the Javanese name, expressed by one word, *Susuh*, is equivalent to it. The swallow producing the esculent nest is found all over the Malay and Philippine Archipelagos, wherever there are caves to afford it shelter and protection, and these, as usual, are most frequent in the limestone formation. But Java and Borneo seem to be their chief resort. The celebrated caves of *Karang-bolong* (hollow rocks) situated in the province of Baglen in Java, and on the shore of the Southern Sea, may be taken as an example. The entrance into these caves is at the sea level, and at the foot of limestone rocks several hundred feet in height, in one

Cardamoms were well known to the ancients, and Pliny describes their price in the market of Rome at 12 denarii the pound, equal to 11s. 4d. the pound avoirdupois, or about five times their present cost.

**CARIMATA**, in Malay, Kurimata, the name of an island on the south-western coast of Borneo, about three leagues in length, and of which the north-west end is in south latitude  $1^{\circ} 33'$ , and east longitude  $108^{\circ} 49'$ . Its highest hill is 2000 feet above the level of the sea, and visible at the distance of 15 or 16 leagues. Between it and Borneo are several islets and rocks, the largest named Surutu, two others Pulo Dua or "the two islets," and a group named Pulo Lima or "the five islets." Between Carimata and the island of Billiton is the Carimata passage, a route for large shipping at certain seasons of the year. Carimata is uninhabited, but occasionally visited by the itinerant Malays, the Orang-laut or sea-gypsies, for the fishing of tripang and tortoise-shell, and the collection of esculent swallows' nests. The whole group is estimated to have an area of 128 square geographical miles.

**CARIMON ISLANDS**, in Malay, Pulo Krimun, the name of two islands called by navigators the Great and Little Carimon; situated towards the eastern extremity of the Straits of Malacca. The smaller island is about two miles in length, and high land throughout, the highest part about 500 feet above the level of the sea. The larger island is about 12 miles in length and 5 in breadth, and its most elevated part rises to 2000 feet. Both are of granitic formation, and the smaller island, and probably both, contain ores of tin. In a visit which I made to the Little Carimon in 1824, I procured the finest specimen of alluvial tin that I have ever seen, a round mass of about 15 pounds weight, which had been very little rolled, for the surface was covered with perfect crystals of the oxide. The smaller island is uninhabited, but the larger has a population of about 400 Malay fishermen. Both form part of the State of Jebor, and are within the limit of which paramount sovereignty belongs, by the Convention of 1824, to the Dutch.

**CARIMON JAVA**, or the Javanese Carimon, a name given to it by European mariners to distinguish it from the last-named islands, is, in Javanese, Krimun. It is the largest of a group of islets on the northern coast of Java, opposite to the Promontory of Japara. The inhabitants are Javanese, simple, inoffensive, and poor. South latitude  $5^{\circ} 50'$ , and east longitude  $110^{\circ} 34'$ .

**CASSOWARY**. This bird erroneously supposed to be a native of the Sunda Islands, is known to the inhabitants of these countries only as an imported stranger. The Malay name is Suwari, from which, most probably, the European one is taken. Most probably it will be found to be a native of Ceram and New Guinea only, and like the cockatoos, crown pigeons, and birds of Paradise, of the last island, made known to the inhabitants of the west through the Malay and Javanese, who have immemorially carried on a trade with the country of the Papuans.

**CAT**. The domestic cat of the Malays has the same form, colour, and habits, as the European, except in one respect, that the tail seldom exceeds three or four inches in length, and always ends in a kind of crook, a peculiarity, however, not confined to it, for the same characteristic belongs to the Burmese cat. The origin of the Malayan domestic cat is equally obscure with that of the European. It is well known to all the civilised inhabitants. Its most common name throughout the Asiatic Islands, with slight corruptions, is kuching, but sometimes it takes its name from its cry. Thus mēong is, along with kuching, a synonyme for it in Javanese; and in Bugis, the only name for it mēau. In Javanese, while there are several foreign epithets for the dog, the hog, the horse, and the elephant, there is not even one for the cat. So far, then, as language indicates, the type of the domestic Malay cat will probably be found to be indigenous.

**CATANDUANES**. An island on the eastern coast of the great island of Luzon, and distant  $2\frac{1}{2}$  leagues from that of the province of South Camarines, lying between north latitudes  $13^{\circ} 30'$  and  $14^{\circ} 7'$ , and east longitudes  $123^{\circ} 57'$  and  $124^{\circ} 24'$ . Its extreme length from north to south is  $12\frac{1}{2}$ , and its extreme breadth, from east to west,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  leagues, its area being computed at 55 square leagues. The heat of the climate is tempered by the sea breezes, and by the high mountains which it contains, and two chains of which run through it from north to south. It is, however, subject to storms, and has no harbours to afford shelter from the north-east monsoon. It is abundantly supplied with small rivers, from the sands of which the natives obtain gold dust. The soil is fertile and productive in rice, maiz, sesame, indigo, cotton,

once from it, a spontaneous supply, both of food and drink. Its presence on the coast, probably contributed, with the easy supply of fish, to determine, from the first, that maritime character which still belongs to so many of the tribes of the Archipelago.

**COCOS.** The name of four small, coral-girt islets on the western coast of Sumatra, off the south-western end of the large island Simalu, the Hog-island of the charts, and lying in the third degree of north latitude. They are uninhabited, but covered with coco-nut palms, and hence their name imposed, no doubt, by the Portuguese.

**COFFEE (COFFEA ARABICA).** The Arabian name of this plant, kăwăh, is not unknown to the inhabitants of the Archipelago, but the European one corrupted, kopi, is more generally used. This really hardy plant, a native of Africa of the region between the 10th and 15th degrees of north latitude, thrives anywhere in a suitable soil and locality within the tropics. It was only brought across the Red Sea from Abyssinia and cultivated in the mountains of Arabia, as late as about the year 1450, less than half a century before the discovery of America and the passage to India by the Cape. Neither the Arabs, nor Portuguese, attempted to introduce the coffee plant into the islands of the Archipelago. This was reserved for the Dutch, who effected it in 1690, or some forty years after coffee had come to be used as a beverage in Europe. The event was, in a good measure, accidental, for it could hardly have been foreseen that a native plant of the dry climates of Abyssinia and Arabia would have flourished in the humid ones about the equator. The manner of its introduction and dissemination to remote regions is curious and instructive. The Dutch East India Company carried on some trade from Java with the ports of the Arabian Gulf, and about the year 1690 the governor-general Van Hoorne caused some ripe coffee seeds to be brought to him to Java. These were planted in a garden near Batavia, where they grew and produced fruit. A single plant so grown was sent by the governor-general to Holland, as a present to Nicholas Witsen, the governor of the East India Company. This, after the tedious voyage of the time, arrived safe,—was planted in the botanic garden of Amsterdam, where it flourished, bore fruit, and the fruit young plants. Some of these plants were sent to the colony of Surinam, the planters of which began to cultivate coffee as an object of trade in 1718, twenty-eight years after the introduction of the parent plants into Java. About the year 1728, coffee plants were carried from Surinam to the English and French West India Islands. From Java, the cultivation of coffee has been extended to Sumatra, Celebes, Bali, and several of the Philippine Islands, and the Asiatic Islands produce, at present, probably about one fourth part of all that is consumed. The hardihood of the coffee plant is proved by the facility with which it is raised, even under the careless husbandry of the natives, by which neither sugar nor indigo can be produced, except under European or Chinese direction. All the coffee of Celebes and Bali, and much of that of Sumatra, are the produce of native industry.

**COMODO.** The largest of the three islets, the other two being Gunung-api and Galibanta, lying in the Straits of Sapi, or those which divide Sumbanca from Floris. All that is known of it is that it is high, steep—of volcanic formation, and that it is part of the Principality of Bima, in the Island of Sumbawa. Its area, including other islands in the Straits of Sapi, is computed at 256 square geographical miles.

**COMPASS.** The compass, for nautical purposes, is, at present, used by the principal native traders of the Archipelago. The Bugis of Celebes, for example, use small rude compasses, made expressly for them by the Chinese of Batavia, at the very moderate cost of from one shilling to eighteen-pence a-piece. The directive power of the magnet is said to have been known to the Chinese for many ages,—by their own account, no less than 2634 years before the birth of Christ. The mere acquaintance with the directive quality of the magnet, and the practical application of this quality to the purposes of navigation, are two very different things; and there is certainly no evidence to show that the Chinese had put the magnet to the last of these uses. In Europe, the compass began to be used for nautical purposes about the beginning of the 14th century. Now, towards the close of the previous century, Marco Polo had made a long voyage in a fleet of Chinese junks, from China to the Persian Gulf, and never mentions the compass; which, as it must have been a novelty to him, he would hardly have failed to have done, had the Chinese fleet been steered by it. The voyage, in fact, was a coasting one. From a northern port of China to Ormus, in the Persian Gulf, it lasted eighteen months; and, in its course, the fleet touched



the bay of this name at the north-western side of the island, and in the Spanish province of Caraga. A Spanish settlement, consisting of about 120 houses, with a church, has been formed on the lake at the issue of the Butuan from it, the object of which was to prevent the descent of the Moorish robbers to the low country by the river, as well as to check the incursions of the wild mountaineers of the neighbourhood, called Manubo, who, however, have of late years begun to embrace Christianity.

**LINGAYEN.** The name of an extensive bay on the western side of the island of Luzon, between the 16th and 17th degrees of north latitude, and within the provinces Pangasinan and Zambales. It is 34 geographical miles in extent from north to south, and 37 from east to west, with a coast line of 99 miles. Within it are many small islands.

**LINGAYEN.** The name of the chief town of the province of Pangasinan, in the island of Luzon. It is situated on the southern shore of the gulf of the same name above-mentioned, near one of the mouths of the river Aguo-grande, in north latitude  $16^{\circ} 1'$ , and east longitude  $115^{\circ} 55'$ , distant from Manilla 35 leagues. It contains 3459 houses, and in 1845 had a population of 20,972 souls, of whom 2856 paid tribute which amounted to 28,560 reals of plate. Lingayen is one of the largest towns in the Philippines, and is a place of considerable trade.

**LINGIN**,—in Malay, correctly, **LINGGA**. The name of one of the largest of the multitude of islands by which the eastern end of the Straits of Malacca is crowded. It extends from the equator to 20 miles south of it, and is estimated to have an area of 286 square geographical miles. Its highest mountain rises to the height of 3755 feet, and is consequently the most elevated land of any of the islands within the Straits of Malacca. Nearly the whole island is covered, like the others in its neighbourhood, by an ever-verdant forest, the inhabitants consisting, on the coast, of a few Malay fishermen and in the interior, of some wandering tribes of savages of the same nation. Lingin forms a part of the territories of the kings of Johore, and is consequently under Dutch protection.

**LION**, in Malay and Javanese, **SINGA**, from the Sanscrit, just as our own name is from the Latin. The lion is a mere myth to all the inhabitants of the Archipelago. The word is chiefly found in composition in the names of places and the titles of persons, as in the examples Singapura, "lion city," the name of the British emporium; Singasari, "lion flower," the name of some ancient Hindu ruins in Java; and Singanagara, "lion of the city," the name of one of the public executioners under the native governments of Java.

**LITERATURE.** All the nations of the Malay and Philippine archipelagos possessing a written character, have some writings which may be called a literature; but as far as is known to Europeans, the Javanese, the Balinese, the Malay, and the Bugis of Celebes, are the only people that have a considerable number of written compositions. Those of the Javanese are certainly the most remarkable. They exist in two different languages, or perhaps rather dialects,—an ancient and recondite one, and a modern or popular. The first is commonly known under the name of kawi, a Sanscrit word signifying "narrative." The second, its correlative, goes under the name of jawi, a rhyming form of the word Jawa or Javanese, which in contradistinction to the recondite language, may be translated the vulgar tongue.

All Javanese literature is in verse; that in the recondite language being in Sanscrit metres, and that in the vulgar tongue in rhyming measures peculiar to Java. Prose writing is unknown to the Javanese except in epistolary writing, grants of land, and the like. Most Javanese works are narratives, and of the character of romances, the names by which they are known, indeed, which are the native word konda, and the Sanscrit charitra, signifying a tale or story. Their subjects are taken either from the mythology of the Hindus, or from the ancient and almost mythic history of Java. Of the first description are paraphrases of the celebrated Hindu epics, the Mahabarat and Ramayana; the first containing the wars of the descendants of Barat, and the last the adventures of the demigod Rama. These two poems are to the Javanese and Balinese, and even to the Malays and other nations of Sumatra, what the Iliad and Odyssey were to the Greeks and Romans, the chief source of their ancient mythology. Of the tales founded on local story, the main subjects are the adventures of certain princes called Panji. But besides mere romances founded on Hindu or ancient native story, the Javanese possess narratives of their modern history, of somewhat more authenticity. These are known by the two names of sâjarah, and babad; the first signifying annals or chronicles, and the last the cutting down and clearing

half a league in breadth, and its centre is north latitude  $12^{\circ} 23'$ . The Naranjos forms part of the province of Albay in Luzon.

**NATAL**, correctly **NATAR**, meaning ground, surface or foundation, is the name of a place on the western coast of Sumatra. The inhabitants are Malays of Menangkabo mixed with Achinese, but those of the interior are of the Batak nation. The town is on the shore of an unsafe roadstead, not far from a small rivulet. It is an emporium for the gold, camphor, and benzoin of the inland country, and for the iron, cotton fabrics, and opium given in exchange for them. North of Natal, and distant about 30 miles from it, is the mountain Siduwa-duwa (double mount), 7000 feet high, and east of it, at the distance of 75 miles, the volcanic mountain of Seret-bârapi ("fiery fource"), estimated to be of the height of 5200. The settlement of Natal formed by the English in 1762, is now a Dutch possession. Latitude north,  $32^{\circ} 30'$ , and longitude east  $99^{\circ} 5'$ .

**NATUNA**. This is the name given by navigators to three groups of islets in the China Sea, and lying between Borneo and the Malay peninsula, extending from north latitude  $2^{\circ} 28'$  to  $4^{\circ} 56'$ , and from east longitude  $107^{\circ} 57'$  to  $108^{\circ} 15'$ . The names given to them in our maps are the Grand, the Northern, and the Southern Natuna, which in the Malay language are respectively Bungoran, Sarasan, and Pulo-lant. The origin or meaning of the name Natuna is unknown, but was probably imposed by the Portuguese. All these islands consist of mountainous land, and the highest part of the Grand Natuna, which is visible from a ship at 15 leagues distant, must be from 2500 to 3000 feet above the level of the sea. This island is the only one of the three groups which is of considerable extent. Its form is round, and 15 miles in breadth, probably, therefore, containing an area of about 460 geographical square miles. The South Natuna, or Sarasan of the Malays, has an area of no more than 64 geographical miles. The larger of the Natuna Islands have the following wild quadrupeds, pigmy deer, but none of the larger species, hogs, and buffaloes; and all the islands, monkeys, squirrels, and the musang (*Viverra musanga*). The larger islands have also a few domestic oxen and goats, with poultry, consisting of the common fowl and a few ducks. All the islands are deeply forest-clad, their soil is sterile, and their cultivation consisting only of a few patches of rice without irrigation, maiz, the coco and sago palms. The larger islands only are inhabited, and by a population entirely Malay. According to native information supplied to me in 1824, the Grand Natuna had then a population of 600, the Northern group 300, and the Southern 400, making a total of 1300. The Natunas, in common with the Anambas, form part of the territory of Jehor, owing allegiance to the prince who lives under British protection in Singapore. The people of these islands exchange their fish, raw sago, and coco-nut oil at the European settlements in the Straits of Malacca for rice, clothing, and iron.

**NAVIGATION**. The name for this in Malay, layaran, or pâlayaran, taken from layar, a sail, is a literal translation of our own Anglo-Saxon word "sailing." Most of the inhabitants of the thousands of islands of the Archipelago are eminently maritime in their habits,—a real seafaring people. The Malays are more especially so, and this character is strongly impressed on their language. A few examples of this may be given in illustration. The words mudik and ilir, two peculiar verbs, not I believe found in any other language, respectively signify, to ascend and to descend a river, or to go against, and with the stream or tide. The same words employed as nouns signify the interior and the sea-board. Kuwala and muwara are terms which signify the embouchure of a river, either at its disembouement in the sea or at its junction with another river, and such places will be found often the residence of the Malays. Anak-sungai means, literally, "child or offspring of the river;" tâluk, is a bight or cove, and rantau, the reach of a river; but these words also, from their being the frequent localities of Malay settlements, signify a district of country. The very structure of the Malay houses has reference to the accustomed localities of this people. They are all built on posts of 10 or 12 feet high, often half-submerged at flood tides, whereas the habitations of the agricultural nations, such as the Javânese, have their foundations on the ground. Sâbrang is a preposition which means across the water, and when turned into a verb, to cross the water, and into a noun, the opposite side. The Malay compass is subdivided into sixteen points, each of which has a specific name, all but one, and this Sanscrit, being native terms. The monsoons, or periodical winds, are distinguished by specific names by the Malays, and by them only of all the nations of the Archipelago. For every part of a vessel and her equipment, the Malay language has a specific name, and the names of the

Sumatra, and De Barros enumerates it as such, in the orthography which it has ever since borne. It was the first spot in the Archipelago at which the Portuguese touched, and they found it carrying on some foreign trade, being frequented by ships from different parts of the continent of India. At present it is a place of no moment, except for its export of the areca-nut and a little pepper, which is carried to the British settlement of Penang. The principal town bearing the same name, is situated on a small river, a little east of a headland which is in north latitude  $5^{\circ} 29'$  and east longitude  $96^{\circ}$ .

**PEDRA-BRANCA**, or the "White Rock" of the Portuguese navigators, a well-known land-mark 32 miles distant from Singapore, is thus well described by Mr. Windsor Earl. "Pedra-branca is a detached rock 24 feet in height above the level of the sea, situated nearly in the centre of the eastern entrance of the Straits of Malacca, which has been the leading mark for vessels entering or leaving the strait for ages past. The main channel which lies immediately to the north of the rock, is four miles wide in the narrowest part. A light-house of dressed granite 75 feet in height has recently been erected on the summit of the rock, which is probably the most perfect of the kind that has ever been constructed to the eastward of the Cape of Good Hope. The light which is regularly illuminated is on the revolving principle, attaining its greatest brilliancy once in a minute as the concentrated rays strike the eye of the spectator. It is visible from the deck of a ship at the distance of 15 miles, when it disappears below the horizon, but it may be seen much further from the mast-head, as its brilliancy is so great that the horizon is the only limit to its range. The reefs and dangers which beset the eastern entrance of the Straits of Malacca are all within the influence of the light as visible from a ship's deck."

**PENANG**, Pulo-Pinang, that is "Areca palm island" in Malay. This is the island to which we gave the clumsy and unmeaning name of Prince of Wales Island, but which is fortunately becoming obsolete. This British settlement is situated towards the western end of the Straits of Malacca, separated from the main land of the Peninsula by a channel, about two miles broad, forming a safe and spacious harbour and distant from the nearest point of Sumatra about 150 miles. The insular shore of the harbour, the site of the fort and town, lies in north latitude  $5^{\circ} 25'$  and east longitude  $100^{\circ} 21'$ . The island is about 15 miles long and from 7 to 8 broad, and is computed to contain an area of 139 geographical or 160 statute square miles, so that it is by 30 square miles less than the Isle of Wight. Annexed to it, however, is a territory on the opposite main of the Peninsula which goes under the name of Province Wellesley, and which has an area of 121 geographical or 140 statute square miles, so that the entire territory of the settlement amounts to 260 geographical or 300 statute square miles. With the exception of a plain of about three miles in depth fronting the mainland, the island is a mass of granite with narrow valleys. The highest peak is above 3000 feet above the level of the sea (2922). The territory on the main is, generally, an alluvial flat, but a few feet above the level of the sea.

The influence of the regular monsoons is more distinctly felt at Penang than in the more easterly part of the Straits of Malacca owing to the wideness of the latter to the west, and vicinity to the Bay of Bengal. During the north-easterly monsoon, from November to March inclusive, clear settled weather prevails, and in the south-westerly from April and October the rains take place. But neither rain nor drought are of long continuance. The average heat of the year at the level of the sea is  $80^{\circ}$  and at the height of 2410 feet, the highest inhabited point  $70^{\circ}$ , the annual range being about  $20^{\circ}$ . Wherever there is a free ventilation, the climate is equal in salubrity to that of any other tropical one, but in a few close valleys wanting this advantage the malaria is poisonous, and such localities, few in number, are not habitable by Europeans. Much of the island is still covered with its primeval forest of heavy timber trees, and even the cultivation, consisting as it does, for the most part, of tall evergreen plants, such as palms, bamboos, bananas, fruit trees, the clove and the nutmeg, has from its luxuriance much the aspect of a forest. There are plenty of brooks, a beautiful waterfall, an abundant supply of potable water, but no stream that deserves the name of a river.

Penang was taken possession of as a British settlement on the 17th day of July, 1786. The British government of India had been long desirous of possessing a commercial emporium, but above all a naval station at the eastern side of the Bay of Bengal, and the chief instrument it employed in carrying this object into effect was Francis Light, the master of a merchant vessel and a man of the same

Piracy, as already stated, has existed in the Malay and Philippine Archipelagos ever since they were known to Europeans, and without doubt had existed for many ages before. In the annals of the state of Malacca it is asserted, that the trade of that place was greatly harassed by pirates of Celebes, under the leadership of a Macassar chief whose name was Kraing Samerluk, in the time of Sultan Mansur Shah, whose reign commenced in 1374. The Spaniards, when they commenced the conquest of the Philippines in 1565, found the inhabitants of Mindoro carrying on piracy; and those of Mindano and Sulu soon after commenced those incursions which have continued to the present day, and often set the Spanish power at defiance. As early as the year 1589, or only eighteen years after the foundation of Manilla, the first attempt to conquer the Sulu Archipelago, and to suppress the predatory habits of its people was made, and many others have followed, the last of them as late as 1851. In reference to the first of these, the historian Zuñiga makes the following remarks: "From that time to the present the Moors have not ceased to infest our colonies. It is incredible what a number of Indians have been made prisoners; what villages have been destroyed; and what vessels they have captured."

The Malayan nations are not the only people that have committed, or now commit piracies in the waters of the Archipelagos. When disorder and civil war prevail in China, as always happens during its revolutions, it is sure to produce hordes of pirates; which, although they usually confine their depredations to the coasts of their own country, occasionally extend them to the Philippines, and to the northern portion of the Malayan Archipelago. Such piracies, as already stated, were rife during the revolution which placed the present Tartar dynasty on the throne; and they are, at present, rife pending that which threatens to overthrow it. The Chinese pirates, from the superior size of their vessels, and the superior skill of those that navigate them, are more formidable to native trading vessels than even the worst of the Malayan buccaneers. The piracy of the Chinese, a civilised people, will necessarily cease with the temporary causes which have given rise to it; but the utter extermination of Malayan piracy is as hopeless as that of theft and burglary in the best ordered states of society. It may, however, be greatly abated, and made not worth following as a profession, by a vigilant police exercised, not only over the plunderers, but the receivers of the plunder, by the European nations having territorial possessions in the two Archipelagos. The obvious means of pursuing the pirates are armed steam vessels of very small draught, which can pursue them into the shoals to which they resort, and from whose speed there is no escape. The destruction of the supposed haunts of the pirates by large and costly expeditions, seems by no means an expedient plan for the suppression of piracy. In such expeditions the innocent are punished with the guilty; and by the destruction of property which accompanies them, both parties are deprived of the future means of honest livelihood, and hence forced, as it were, to a continuance of their piratical habits. The total failure of all such expeditions on the part of the Spaniards, for a period of near three centuries, ought to be a sufficient warning against undertaking them.

**PISANG, (PULO)**, literally "banana island," is the name of no fewer than six different islands, or rather uninhabited islets of the Malayan Archipelago, extending from Sumatra to the Moluccas. The name, pisang, is one peculiarly belonging to the Malay language, all the other tongues having their own separate names for this fruit; so that the word, applied to the names of places, points to the extent of Malay navigation. Except for navigation, the islands which bear this name are of no importance whatever.

**POETARE**, correctly **PUTAR**, which, in Malay, signifies "to turn," or "revolve," is the name of an island lying between Floris and Timur, computed to have an area of 209 square geographical miles.

**POLILLO**. The name of a considerable island lying on the eastern coast of the great island of Luzon. It is of a triangular form; in length about 25 miles, and in breadth 20 in its widest part. The chief town lies on its south-western side, bears the same name, and lies in north latitude 14° 30'. The island is mountainous and well watered, but seems indifferently cultivated, for its whole population is no more than 1214.

**POLO, MARCO**. The celebrated Venetian traveller passed through the Malayan Archipelago, in a voyage from Fokien in China to the Persian Gulf, performed by a fleet of fourteen Chinese junks. This happened about the year 1291, or 218 years before the first appearance of the Portuguese in the waters of the Archipelago. In

isles." The course of the river is of considerable length, with abundant depth, and the place which gives name to it is said to be sixty miles distant from its debouchement. At its mouth, however, there is a bar, over which, even at spring tides, there is no more than twelve feet water. The country through which it passes forms a portion of the territory of Achin, although chiefly inhabited by the Batak nation, and on the coast by Malays. The river of Singkel used to be a place of export for benzoin, camphor and gold-dust.

**SINKEP**, is the most southerly of the larger islands constituting the Archipelago, at the eastern end of the Straits of Malacca, and is not above twenty miles distant from the shore of Sumatra. Its geological formation is the same as that of the Malay Peninsula and Banca, from which last it is distant about eighty miles. Its area is reckoned to be 152 geographical square miles. Mines, or washings of alluvial tin are found and worked in Sinkep, with this peculiarity, that in some situations the ore exists within high-water mark, and is collected by the Malays by a kind of rude-dredging. The inhabitants are Malay fishermen. Nominally, Sinkep is part of the territory of Jehore, and consequently subject to the Netherland government.

**SIPORA** is the name of one of the considerable islands which form a chain from between the third and fourth degrees of south to the third degree of north latitude, along the western coast of Sumatra. It lies between the Pagi Islands and Sibiru, its northern extremity being in south latitude 56', and its southern in 2° 25'. Its extreme length is about 45 miles, and its extreme breadth about 15, and with its adjacent islets it is computed to have an area of 1200 geographical miles. The inhabitants are the same people, and speak the same language as those of the Pagi Islands, namely, the nation called by the Malays Mantawi. Sipora has been sometimes called by European navigators "Good Fortune Island," which does not very well accord with its Malay name, that seems to mean "Pretender, or Simulation Island."

**SIWA, OR MAHADEWA**, one of the three personages of the Hindu triad, the destroying power, is not often called by either of these names, even among the Javanese, but images of himself and of the personages and objects connected with his worship are frequent in Java, and his sect appears to have been the most prevailing form of Hinduism throughout the Malay Archipelago, and, to some extent, to have reached even as far as the Philippines. He is the Bataraguru of the Javanese and Malays, and the Batala of the Philippine islanders. Bataraguru is an obvious corruption of the Sanscrit "Avatara," and guru is "spiritual guide."

**SLAMAT, OR SÂLAMAT (GUNUNG)**. The name of the mountain in Java usually called by Europeans that of Tegal, from the district within which it is chiefly situated. It is an active volcano, and its height above the level of the sea has been calculated at about 11,500 feet.

**SLAVERY**. In Malay there are six different names for a slave, and there is even one for the "slave of a slave." In Javanese, there are also several, but the most frequent in Malay is *âmba*, and in Javanese *kawula*. These, as well as all the others, are used as pronouns of the first person in addressing a superior. Slavery exists in every state of society in the Malay Archipelago, and in every country of it, except Java, where it is not found even in a predial form. This peculiarity has, no doubt, arisen from an experience of the superior economy of free labour in a populous country. To breed and maintain slaves was useless when the labour of freemen was cheaper, and slavery thus came to be naturally extinguished. Slavery, however, still exists in Bali and Lombok, equally populous with Java. But this extends only to parties sold to strangers, and condemned as slaves, for some real or supposed offence, and slavery, as an institution, cannot be said to exist even among the people of these islands. In Malacca, when first discovered, all labour appears to have been performed by slaves, a fact which not only implies a very rude state of society, but also a paucity of population in relation to the land, or, in other words, comparative high-priced labour. "The Malay nation," says De Barros, "as they live by trade and no other pursuit, so are they the most luxurious people of these parts, and the proudest in their sentiments. All with them is nobility, and this proceeds to such a length that you will not find a native Malay who will carry on his back his own or any other man's property, however much you may offer him for doing so."—Decade 2, Book 6, Chapter 1.

Slaves are of two classes in the Archipelago, bondsmen and bond-debtors,—the first called, in Malay, *tâbusan*, which signifies the object purchased or redeemed, and the

islands lying nearly midway between the eastern end of the Straits of Malacca and Borneo, in north latitude  $1^{\circ} 1'$ . The largest of them seems to be a mass of granite covered, for the most part, with a heavy forest. The whole group is computed to have an area of 112 geographical square miles. The inhabitants are Malay fishermen, about 750 in number, occupying a village in a cove at the eastern side of the island. The productions exported from it are coco-nuts, coco-nut oil, palm sugar, and salt fish, for which they receive in exchange at Singapore, rice, clothing, and utensils. Pulo Timbalan, in Malay, means literally, balance, equipoise, or requital island, but why this name, has not been explained. It forms with all the other islands between the Peninsula and Borneo, at least nominally, part of the territory of the principality of Jehor.

**TIMOAN** and **TIMUN**, correctly, in Malay, *Tiyoman*, a word, however, with the origin of which I am unacquainted. This is the name of the largest of a chain of islets, lying off the eastern coast of the Malay peninsula, and towards its southern extremity, belonging to the petty state of Pahang. It lies between north latitudes  $2^{\circ} 44'$  and  $2^{\circ} 54'$ , is about ten miles long, and from five to six broad, and, as far as examined, consists of a mass of trap rock, bold and precipitous, presenting views not only picturesque but grand. Such is the account given of it by a most intelligent and judicious writer in the *Journal of the Indian Archipelago*, Mr. J. Thomson, who visited it in 1849. Several of its peaks rise to the height, above the level of the sea, of from 2394 to 3444 feet. "On the southern shore of Tioman," says Mr. Thomson, "are two remarkable peaks, or pinnacles, called by the English, the Ass's Ears," and by the Malays, *Chula-naga* (*chula*, a horn, and *naga*, the fabulous snake or dragon of the Hindus). They rise out of the spur of one of the southern mountains, at about 1500 feet above the level of the sea, and from this height, on one side, they spring perpendicularly 1000 feet. They form a most magnificent feature in the aspect of the island, and cannot be beheld without wonder and awe, even by the most unsusceptible." In another place he observes, "Tioman being mountainous and bold in its configuration, and abounding in lofty pinnacles, peaks and precipices, naturally inspires feelings of wonder not unmixed with awe, when closely approached. These emotions may be occasionally heightened, if the observer, when nearing it, experience, as was the case with us, a heavy squall, which covers the towering masses, wrapping the whole in gloom, exaggerating their apparent heights, when these can occasionally be discovered through the lurid haze. It is, therefore, not to be wondered at, that we find this island to be the subject of mythic tradition. The feelings which the scene inspires in the breasts of the simple races that inhabit these parts have sought expression in figurative language, what it would be otherwise difficult to explain, or which would, at least, have required a lengthened description. Tioman has been pictured as a dragon, the most hideous and powerful monster of tradition. Whether the myth had or had not its origin in a metaphor, the native now literally appeals to the peaks and ridges, in which he seeks to discover a similitude to the various parts of the monster, in order to give evidence to the traditions which spring from the prior idea."

Tioman produces nothing for exportation but swallows' esculent nests, ratans and damar, all wild products of the rocks or forests. About 30 years ago, according to information furnished to myself by some of its natives, the whole population of this comparatively sterile island amounted only to 50 souls. Most of these were seized and carried off as slaves by the corsairs of Mindano, and the remainder abandoned the place. About 1839 it was re-occupied, and during Mr. Thomson's visit, ten years after, the population was reckoned to be 200, or about one-seventh part of that of the smaller but more fertile Pulo Aoar.

**TIMUR**. This is the Malay name of the eighth in number, reckoning from Sumatra, of the more considerable of the chain of islands which geographers have called the Sunda. It is, however, out of the direct line of these, extending to near the 11th degree of south latitude,—differs from them in geological formation, and in animal and vegetable products, and, therefore, ought not to be classed with them. To the west, the nearest large island to it is Floris, with many islets intervening, and to the east the nearest extensive land to it is New Guinea, with which it is almost connected by a chain of islets, although the distance be 440 miles. To the south, Australia is not above one half that distance with nothing between but ocean. Timur is about 370 miles long, about 50 broad in its widest part, and is computed to contain an area of 9808 geographical square miles, so that it is about one-fourth the size of Java, and about double that of our island of Jamaica.

The geological formation of Timur, instead of being, like that of the islands from

restriction from any other cause. With partial exceptions, the Chinese are at present the effectual miners and smelters, and the increase which has taken place in the quantity produced is remarkable. In the beginning of the present century the quantity yielded by Banca did not exceed 560 tons, and at present, increasing yearly, it is not less than 5540 tons. Yet the mines of Banca have now been worked for near a century and a-half, being stated to have been first discovered only in the first years of the eighteenth century. The tin mines of Malacca were not worked at all, until as late as 1793, and not effectually by Chinese until 1840, but in 1848 they yielded, paying a seignorage of a tenth to the state, better than 250 tons. The production in the neighbouring Malay states had also greatly increased, so that the whole quantity exported from Malacca amounted in that year to above 960 tons. Mr. Logan estimates the whole quantity produced in the Malay Peninsula at about 2350 tons, exclusive of the produce of the Siamese territory; and when this is added to the produce of Banca, namely, 5540 tons, we have an aggregate annual yield of 7890 tons, or, making but a moderate allowance for the produce of the Siamese mines, of which we have no estimate, probably not less than double the amount of the tin of Cornwall. Probably, not less than five-sixths of this amount have been brought into existence in the course of the present century. The price has not fallen with this new supply to the market, and as in the case of the gold of California and Australia, it may be asked how this has happened, and the answer must be the same, that new sources of consumption have been found, increased wealth and population keeping the demand equal to the supply.

Barbosa mentions tin among the commodities taken by the Malay and Javanese traders to the Moluccas and other eastern islands from Malacca; but in a detailed list of the articles taken by the junks to China, and amounting to ten in number, tin is not found. Neither does he name it in his Calicut Price Current of thirty articles, although among them there be several, the peculiar products of the Malayan countries, such as the clove, nutmeg, white pepper, agila-wood, and benzoin. De Barros names the metal as one of those found in the market of Malacca, but calls it, erroneously, a product of Sumatra. The tin referred to by these writers, was, no doubt, the produce of rude Malayan industry, for in their time the Chinese had not yet settled in any part of the Archipelago. It would, consequently, have been small in quantity, and, as it is, at present at least, by twenty per cent. less valuable than that smelted by the skilful Chinese. Malay tin must have reached Hindustan at an early period, for it is otherwise difficult to understand from whence the Hindus, who have none of their own, could have obtained their supply of a metal which is largely used by them in the formation of alloys. In the Periplus of the Erythraean Sea, tin is named as an article to be found at the emporia of the western side of India, namely, Barugaza, supposed to be Baroach, and Barake, believed to have been Nilcunda. From both places it is said to have been exported, and from the first to have been brought from Ozene, or Ougein. Dr. Vincent is of opinion that this tin was British, but it is far more likely to have been Malayan, part of it, probably, brought overland from the Coromandel coast. The most usual Sanscrit names for tin, vanga, and ranga, seem to be Indian, and to have no relation to the Malayan word timah.

TINGI (Pulo), literally, "High Island," is the name of the most southerly of a group of islets, close to the eastern coast of the Malay Peninsula, towards its extreme end, and belonging to the State of Pahang. It is a mass of trap and porphyry, rising to the height of 2046 feet above the level of the sea, and covered with forest. Along with the islets near it, it contains a population of 300 Malay fishermen. North latitude, 2° 17'.

TOBACCO (*Nicotiana*), in Malay and Javanese *tambako*, a slight corruption of the Spanish and Portuguese, *tabaco*. In the polite dialect of the Javanese, it has the whimsical name of *sata*, which signifies a "fowl," or "cock." According to a Javanese chronicle, tobacco was first introduced into Java in the year 1601, which was ninety years after the conquest of Malacca by the Portuguese. It was, most probably, introduced by this nation, for at the time alluded to, the Dutch had as yet formed no establishment in the island, and, indeed, had appeared there as traders only four years before. Of the time when it was first introduced in other parts of the Malay and Philippine Archipelago there is no record. It was, most probably, earliest introduced into Malacca, and could not have been introduced into the Philippines sooner than 1565, the date of the first settlement of the Spaniards in these islands. As in other parts of the world, the culture and use of tobacco became, throughout both Archipelagos, rapid and universal. For home use, it is grown almost everywhere, but it is only in the most fertile islands, as Java, Bali, and Luzon, that it is

**Annex 18**

Dutch Ministry of Colonies, *Internal Note Relating to the Borneo  
Question with England* dated 15 Oct 1858





**TRANSLATION**

***Copy of note of Bureau G. concerning the Borneo Question with England illustrated by the Department of Foreign Affairs based on official documents concerning the negotiations for the Treaty of 1824, dated 15 Oct 1858***  
**(attached to Notes from the dossier with excerpts concerning the negotiations with England from 1816 to 1824 deposited with the Department of Foreign Affairs, ARA 2.10.01 #9191 Ministry of Colonies, 1850 – 1900)**

**(Relevant extracts)**

**Dutch Original**

Aan die bedenking is blijkbaar te gemoet gekomen bij het definitive Artikel 12, zooals dit in het traktaat is opgenomen, door de aanwijzing van Straat Singapoer als scheidslinie...

**English Translation**

The definitive article 12 evidently reflects this concern, as this is adopted into the treaty, with reference to the Straits of Singapore as the dividing line...

**[Transcriber's note: The foregoing transcribed passages are highlighted in grey in the attached manuscripts]**

overtuigend blijkt, dat men met Art. 12 eenig in alleen-  
 e's het oog heeft gehad den Rieuw- en Linga-Archipel,  
 die in deel van het vroeger Djohorische rijk heeft uitge-  
 maakt. Volgens de oorspronkelijke redactie toch van dat  
 Artikel van Singapore van Engeland overgelaten over ver-  
 binden is, dat op geen der overige eilanden, tot het aloude  
 rijk van Djohor behoorende, Britsche Kantoren opgericht noch  
 met dezelver gezag verrie's of ingezetenen tractaten, onder  
 Britsch gezag quloten. Zouden worden. De Heer Elout, de  
 vaders, eekto. Zag eenig bezwaar in de voorzen, tot het aloude  
 rijk van Djohor behoorende, vermit, daaruit ligt twi'ist kon  
 ontstaan, o' een of meer der eilanden, daar gelegen, al dan niet  
 tot het Djohorische rijk behooren of behoore hebben. **Stande**  
**bedenking is blijkbaar te gemist gekomen bij het de in'tieuw**  
**Artikel 12, zoodat dit in het traktaat is opgenomen, door de aan-**  
**wijzing van Staat Singapore als scheidsline t. de nominative**  
**vermelting van enige der voornaamste Djohorische of Rieuw- en**  
**Linga- eilanden. Men heeft dan eenzijdig de primitieve historische**  
**omschrijving overzagen door een geografische. - Vids pag 9 n.**  
**10 der Aankomelingen. Hetzelfde ook in stukker pag 129 n. 130.**

Maar, wanneer er ook grove waar voor de zoo  
 een wenschen uitlegging, dan zou daaruit nog in geen deel  
 voortloopen, gelijk de Heer Elout meent, dat het traktaat van 1844,  
 tusschen de Britten en het vaste land van India met Singapore aan  
 Engeland, den overigen Archipel aan Nederland heeft toegekeerd, en  
 dat de territoriale omschrijvingen van dat traktaat, met het oog  
 op de conventie van 1844, voldaan kunnen worden geacht. Het  
 Noorden deel van Borneo ligt buiten de parallel van Staat Singa-  
 pore, - edel. 6 van het traktaat van 1844 heeft ook aan  
 Engeland het recht tot vestiging in den Archipel overzield, - t. de  
 conventie van 1844 gaf ons ook den status ante bellum t'ong,  
 doch daarom niet een recht hoegenaamd, op het Noorden van Borneo.  
 De uanting eekto van den Heer Elout is in waarheid te verkeerren,  
 als men in aanmerking neemt, dat nog voor winnige jaren ten geweten  
 Indisch Hoofdstaatsraad, in hooge betrekking bij dit Departement  
 geplaatst, de stelling voorstond in'ting der Britten, dat de Indische  
 Archipel moet worden aangemerkt als, "de lac Nederlandais".

Volgens den Heer Elout is indelgijk kan  
 Nederland met recht, op grond van letter en geest beide van het traktaat  
 van 1844, bezwaar maken tegen een politieke Indisch vestiging  
 of staats, t. althans tegen zulle vestiging zonder voorafgaande  
 vestiging; terwijl hij aanspreekt over de handhaving der bepalingen  
 van dat traktaat nodig acht.

Hij zou den Heer Elout moovindig wenschen  
 te overzield, dat hij dien door hem bedoelden letter en de te hand-  
 haven bepalingen aanwijzet. Hij zijn zij onbekend en, zoo lang  
 dellinge rechten slechts, en stellige bepalingen kunnen worden  
 opgesteld, bly' ik niet daarvoor houdend, dat wij, op grond van den  
 letter van het traktaat, niet hoegenaamd tegen een Britsche  
 be'itname van staats hebben in te brengen. -

Het nu de verlangde voorafgaande vestiging  
 bely' - het traktaat zelf incht in Art. 6 van het staats, van  
 nieuw vestiging in den Archipel alleen de voorafgaande vestiging  
 van het be'itden Opperbestuur. Het is waar, - van den Engelschen kant  
 heeft men ook een voorafgaande communicatie (staats vestiging)

## **Annex 19**

**Letter from Cavenagh O. (Governor of the Straits Settlements) to the Secretary to the Government of India dated 17 July 1861, together with the following attachments:**

- (i) Letter from MacPherson R. (Resident Councillor of Singapore) to Protheroe M. (Officiating Secretary to the Governor of the Straits Settlements) dated 2 May 1861(enclosing two police reports made by Chinese fishermen);**
- (ii) Letter from the Governor of the Straits Settlements to the Temenggong of Johor dated 4 May 1861**
- (iii) Petition from 41 Chinese Fishermen, inhabitants of Singapore, to the Resident Councillor of Singapore (undated)**
- (iv) Letter from the Governor of the Straits Settlements to the Temenggong of Johor dated 15 May 1861**
- (v) Letter from the Temenggong of Johor to the Governor of the Straits Settlements dated 17 May 1861**
- (vi) Letter from the Governor of the Straits Settlements to the Temenggong of Johor dated 18 May 1861**
- (vii) Letter from the Temenggong of Johor to the Governor of the Straits Settlements dated 4 June 1861**
- (viii) Letter from the Temenggong of Johor to the Governor of the Straits Settlements dated 12 July 1861 (enclosing depositions taken from several Chinese and Malay fishermen)**
- (ix) Letter from the Temenggong of Johor to the Governor of the Straits Settlements dated 16 July 1861**



From COLONEL ORFEUR CAVENAGH, Governor of Prince of Wales' Island, Singapore and Malacca, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department,—(No. 118, dated the 17th July 1861.)

SIR,

I HAVE the honor to enclose for submission to His Excellency

1. Letter No. 113, dated 2nd May 1861, from the Resident Councillor (with enclosures.)
2. Letter No. 229, dated 4th May 1861, to His Highness the Tumongong.
3. Petition from Chinese Fishermen.
4. Letter No. 209, dated 16th May 1861, to His Highness the Tumongong.
5. Letter from His Highness the Tumongong, dated 17th May 1861.
6. Letter to His Highness the Tumongong, No. 276, dated the 18th May 1861.
7. Letter from His Highness the Tumongong, dated 4th June 1861.
8. Letter from His Highness the Tumongong, dated 12th July 1861.
9. Letter to His Highness the Tumongong, No. 401, dated 16th July 1861.

the Governor General in Council, copies of the correspondence noted in the margin, on the subject of injuries sustained by Chinese residents at Singapore from subjects of His Highness the Tumongong.

2. The facts of the first case would appear to be as follows:—A party of fishermen, whilst employed in their ordinary vocation within ten miles of the Island at Singapore, and consequently within British waters, were called upon by some Malays to pay a sort of black-mail, and upon their resisting, one of their number was severely wounded and their boat plundered; it is quite possible that the Chinese may have offered some provocation by making use of abusive language, but even that would not have justified the attack that was made upon them, whilst there is every reason to believe that the Malays were the aggressors in the first instance.

3. In the second case, although no bodily injury was inflicted, a fishing boat was detained and only released on the payment of a fine.

4. From the statement made in the Petition which forms No. 3 of the annexures, it would appear that, in addition to being illegally compelled to submit to the exactions of the Tumongong's followers, our subjects are required to take out a pass and pay a fee to His Highness for permission to fish within the limits of our own jurisdiction; it is true that the Johore Territories are alone specified in the permit, but, as the fisherman rarely proceed beyond ten miles from Changlie point, the extremity of Singapore Island, there can be little doubt that it is intended to apply to their ordinary fishing places; that in fact the Tumongong has for some time past, probably for years, been realizing a revenue from granting permission to British fishermen to fish in British waters. As however this assumption of authority may in some measure be attributed to supineness on the part of our own officials, I have not deemed it necessary to lay any great stress on this point in my communications with His Highness, but contented myself with requiring redress for the wrong sustained by our people, he has equally abstained from making any direct allusion to the subject.

5. The Tumongong, or rather his European advisers, urge the expediency of my declining to interfere in cases of complaint against subjects of Johore, until I have been satisfied that the complainants have been denied justice at His Highness' hands; but, in the first place, in the event of the cause of complaint having originated upon the Sea within ten miles of Singapore, the charge is cognizable by the British and not the Johore

authorities; and, in the second, in the absence of any properly constituted Court or any known Code of Laws in the above State, I cannot but consider that I should be guilty of a serious dereliction of duty were I to restrict myself to simply referring British subjects to its ruler for redress without taking means to ensure their being accorded a fair hearing, and also providing for their personal safety, as I regret to say I can place but little confidence in the justice of the treatment which they would otherwise be liable to experience.

From R. MACPHERSON, Esq., Resident Councillor at Singapore, to M. PROTHORP, Esq., Officiating Secretary to the Governor of the Straits' Settlement, — (No. 113, dated Singapore, the 2nd May 1861.)

SIR,

IN my letter No. 99, of date 20th ultimo, to your address, I felt it my duty to bring to the notice of His Honor the Governor an act of illegal oppression by the Tumongong of Johore towards certain domiciled residents of Singapore; the duty now devolves upon me of reporting what in my opinion is an assumption of authority on the part of the same Chief, inasmuch as he requires that all fishermen from Singapore must obtain a pass from him to entitle them to pursue their vocation upon the coast of Johore.

NOTE. — Cost of pass \$1. 2. One of the passes thus granted I herewith submit in original and with a translation.

3. This circumstance was brought to my notice this day in a communication from the Acting Commissioner of Police (copy attached), reporting an attack made by the Johore Malays at Tanjong Punjuri, upon some Chinese fishermen, who, under the security of the Tumongong's pass, were employed in their usual occupation in that neighbourhood, in which attack one man, an inhabitant of Singapore, was dangerously wounded; while it appears that subsequently the same Malays seized and detained a boat belonging to other fishermen. Tanjong Punjuri lies about six miles to the eastward of Changhie point.

4. His Honor will observe that the Tumongong's pass is not for the erection of a Kaylong or fishing stake, but simply for permission "to catch fish in the Johore Territory." The question naturally arises to what extent sea-ward does the Johore Government claim jurisdiction, and upon what authority is such claim grounded. By treaty the whole of the Islands within ten miles of Singapore are ceded to the English Government, and among those Islands as well as along the coast of Singapore the inhabitants of Johore, in common with all, whether residents or non-residents under our flag, have full liberty to fish. Even granting then that this assumption of jurisdiction on the part of the Tumongong is defensible, there should at least be a reciprocity of good Offices. As regards the other and more serious feature of the case now under report, namely, the attack made upon the Chinese fishermen by the Johore Malays and the unfortunate result, it is difficult with the present one-sided information before us to come to any satisfactory conclusion. Possibly the Chinese may have been the aggressors, but considering the despotic nature of the Government of Johore, and its power of coercing witnesses, it is extremely doubtful if the truth can ever be arrived at.

NOTE. — The Chinese state, that the Pungulu of the village, off which they were fishing, came off and demanded a fee, and when refused commenced seizing the fish, and when resisted the Malays wounded two of the fishermen.

5. As an instance of this difficulty I may mention one fact for His Honor's information. A short time ago\* I visited Tanjong Rue with the Acting Commissioner of Police, one of the small-gun boats had just arrived from the old Straits, and the Havildar

\* 2nd ultimo.

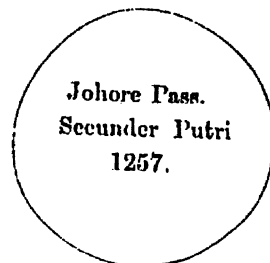
( 3 )

standing in the boat and in the presence of the boat's crew, reported that up at Qualla Johore a Punghulu named Jawa had complained of the loss of his boat with oars and sails, and that the same had been stolen by nine convicts. As I had a short time previously intimated to His Highness the Tumongong the escape of these very convicts, and begged his assistance in capturing them, I felt disappointed that this Punghulu of the Tumongong should not have been warned of the fact, in which case he might have secured the runaways who had represented to him that they had come to Johore to cut rattans for our Government, I consequently wrote to the Tumongong expressing my disappointment.

6. The Havildar who made this report in the hearing of his crew, subsequently accompanied by two of them, repeated it at the Police Office, where it was taken down in writing.

7. A few days ago the Tumongong sent this Punghulu "Jawa" to me, who maintained that the statement of the Havildar was untrue, and that he had himself neither seen the convicts nor lost any boat. On confronting him with the boat's crew (the Havildar since making the foregoing report having been discharged and being no where to be found), they (the crew) resolutely denied that they had been up the Johore river at all, or that they had heard the Havildar make any report to that effect—and this they persisted in, though threatened with dismissal and indeed finally discharged. Now this denial upon the part of the crew of having heard the report made must be a direct falsehood, inasmuch as they were all nearer to the Havildar at the time he made it than I was; and as to the report itself I can have no doubt of its truthfulness, for there could have been no object in framing such a tale unless it was a fact, and the manner of the Havildar and the circumstantial detail even to the value of the Sampan said to have been stolen by the convicts, of the sail and of the oars, left no room for doubt.

8. What then could have induced the whole of the crew of the boat to deny all knowledge of the circumstance, even of having heard the report made, and to accept their discharge without one word of remonstrance, if they had not in some manner been tampered with. This circumstance leads me to anticipate that there may be much difficulty in ascertaining the merits of the case now reported so far as the origin of the dispute between the Singapore Chinese and Johore Malays is concerned, but I respectfully submit the other question to the consideration of His Honor the Governor, namely, whether His Highness the Tumongong exercises such jurisdiction over the Sea which divides Singapore from Johore as to entitle him to prohibit our fishermen from exercising their vocation without a pass under his Seal.



This permission is granted by His Highness the Tumongong, Sree Maharajah of Johore, unto Queck Tye Hoo, a Chinese fisherman, to catch fish in the Johore Territory with molestation or hindrance from any body; he is not permitted to put down his nets closer than fifty fathoms from



( 4 )

any Kelong, otherwise he will be seized without hesitation. This pass will stand for six months.

SECUNDER PUTRI,  
The 13th Rajab 1277,  
Corresponding to 25th  
January or thereabout.

(Sd.) MOHAMED SALEH BIN PRANG.

From R. B. S. ROBERTSON, Esq., Acting Commissioner of Police, Singapore, to the Resident Councillor, Singapore,-- (No. 51, dated the 2nd May 1861.)

SIR,

I HAVE the honor to lay before you an extract of the Rochore Police Report for the morning of the 29th ultimo and the 1st instant, by which you will see that the Chinese fishermen of Campong Glam have been attacked by the Malays of a place called Punjurin, in the Territory of Johore, and that one Chinaman is now in the Hospital in a dangerous state. It appears that passes are issued by Inche Wan Aboo Baker, granting permission to fish at that place, and I have the honor to enclose one of those passes for your inspection. The Malays who have made those attacks are known and can be pointed out, and the case is one deserving of immediate attention.

(True copy,)

(Sd.) R. MACPHERSON,  
Resident Councillor.

*Abstract from the Rochore Report Book of the 29th April 1861.*

At half past 8 A. M. this morning a Chinaman named "Kooy Twa Teo," who resides in Beach Road, No. 165, came to this Station and reported to me that a Chinaman named Kooy Ah Chow, a fisherman, had been stabbed by a Malayman (one of the Pungulu's peons) at or near Punjurin, Johore, and that he was then lying in a house at Campong Kallang. I at once sent a Duffadar and Peons, and had the wounded man removed to my Station and found that he had been stabbed in his belly from which his entrails were protruding; he was unable to speak; I at once had him removed to the Police Hospital; the wounded man and six others left Singapore or Campong Kallang at 12 o'clock noon yesterday in a fishing boat as usual to go and fish at Punjurin, where they arrived about 7 P. M. After eating their rice they threw over the net and commenced to fish, it was then about 8 P. M.; they had hauled the net eight different times, and had caught a large quantity of fish, and were about to return to Singapore when a Malay boat containing four Malays pulled along side; they asked the fishermen if they had brought any tobacco for to give them; the fishermen answered that they had none; the Malays then said what business have you to come here to catch fish, and said this is my place and these fishes are mine and commenced taking them; the wounded man, "Kooy Ah Chow," tried to prevent them, when one of the Malays stabbed him with a spear in the belly; another fisherman, named Kooy Kye Ho, also received a slight wound in his right hand from another Malay who attempted to stab him. The fishermen then became frightened and made no further resistance and allowed the Malays to take their fishes; after which they returned to Singapore, where they arrived at 7 A. M. this morning (the Malays boarded the fishing boat about 12 o'clock midnight; the fishermen are able to identify these four Malays if they meet with them again, as they have frequently been at that place to catch fish and to trade, and have in their possession a permit to do so from Inche Wan Aboo Baker); they were never molested at that place before.

( 5 )

*Abstract from the Rochore Report Book on the 1st May 1861.*

LIM AH REE a Chinese fisherman, came to this Station at 8 A. M. this morning and reported as follows:—I am a fisherman and reside at Campong Pokat. At 12 noon yesterday I left Rochore river in my fishing boat with six men and went to Punjurin to catch fish. I arrived there at 8 P. M.; my net had been thrown out about half an hour and was beginning to pull it when I saw ten Malays armed with Krisses and Spears walking on the beach—when abreast of my boat they waded out in the water to where I was, and said there was a fight here the other day and one man was stabbed,—how dare you come here to catch fish; they then seized my boat and net and took one of the fishermen away with them; the fisherman's name is Teoh Ah Tow. I obtained another boat and returned to Rochore with five men. This fisherman has never been there to fish before and has no permit.

(True Extracts,)

(Sd.) R. B. S. ROBERTSON,  
*Acting Commissioner of Police.*

From COLONEL ORFEUR CAVENAGH, Governor of Prince of Wales' Island, Singapore and Malacca, to His Highness the Tumongong of Johore,—(No. 227, dated the 4th May 1861.)

## AFTER COMPLIMENTS,

I HAVE the honor to intimate to my friend that it has been brought to my notice that on two occasions, Chinese fishermen, residents of Singapore, have been attacked by certain of my friend's subjects whilst quickly pursuing their avocations in the neighbourhood of Punjurin, about six miles from Changhic; on the first occasion two fishermen were wounded, and one of them is now lying in Hospital in a dangerous state; on the second, although no personal injury appears to have been suffered, the boat in which the Chinese were as well as one of their companions named Tan Ah Tow, was seized and taken away, I deem it right to point out to my friend that the Sea in which the above offences were committed being within the limit prescribed by Article 11 of the Treaty of the 2nd August 1824, the fishermen were within British waters, and consequently none of my friend's subjects could in any way have been justified in interfering with them, or in seizing their property; hence it is incumbent on my friend to take measures for securing their immediate punishment, the release of the missing man, and the restitution of the stolen boat, and I beg that I may be favored with a full report of the result thereof for submission to His Excellency the Governor General of India.

The humble Memorial of forty-one Fishermen (in Chinese character), inhabitants of Singapore, to the  
HON'BLE R. MACPHERSON, Esq., Resident Councillor, Singapore.

## HUMBLY SHEWETH,

THAT your Memorialists are head fishermen, residents of Singapore for the last eleven years, and have under them nearly three hundred and fifty coolies who assist.

That your Memorialists have huts on the opposite shore near to Soongie Punjurin, where they are allowed to fish by permission of His Highness the Tumongong; that several of your Memorialists have written permits from His Highness the Tumongong, for which a fee of one dollar each was paid.

That the Tumongong has his Pungulu named Nong Besar placed at Soongie Punjurin, who levies taxes by taking as many fishes as he chooses.

That your Memorialists go a fishing out in the open Sea and call at this Soongie Punjurin on their way to Singapore.

That about ten days ago seven of your Memorialists went a fishing in one Sampan near to the Pedro Branco Light House, and on their way back a Malay, well known to be the head of a village near to that over which Nong Besar is headman, came off with three others and forcibly attempted to take all the fishes in the boat from your Memorialists, when one of your Memorialists named Kooy Ah Chew resisted; as expostulation seemed useless when he was stabbed with a Spear by one of the Malays known by the name of Moping, in the belly, by reason of which Kooy Ah Chew still remains in Hospital.

That another of your Memorialists named Kooy Kyo Ho was also wounded in the hand by one of the Malays.

That more or less all your Memorialists have at various times, suffered severe losses from the hands of His Highness the Tumongong's people and put to great bodily fear without any cause whatever; in many instances nets and other implements have been taken from your Memorialists and detained by the Malays until a sum of money is paid.

That your Memorialists are residents of Singapore, an English settlement, and humbly crave the protection of the Government from the lawless and piratical proceedings of the subjects of His Highness the Tumongong, residing in the southern part of the peninsula of Johore.

That your Memorialists and their Assistants fully occupy two Campongs in Singapore, giving work, employment, and subsistence to nearly a thousand souls, and their fishing ground has always been a little beyond Pulo Pikong and this side of Pedro Branco; your Memorialists finding the levies exacted from them by the Malays quite unbearable, humbly approach your Honor for protection, which they humbly submit is their right as naturalized British subjects.

Your Memorialists therefore humbly pray that your Honor will be pleased to take such necessary steps to put a stop to the lawless proceedings of His Highness the Tumongong's people, so that your humble Memorialists may for the future be allowed to proceed with their lawful calling peaceably without bodily fear and apprehension. And your Memorialists will ever pray.

---

From COLONEL ORFEUR CAYENAGH, Governor of Prince of Wales' Island, Singapore and Malacca, to His Highness the TUMONGONG of Johore,—(No. 200, dated the 15th May 1861.)

AFTER COMPLIMENTS,

WITH reference to our former communication No. 227, dated 4th instant, to our friend, on the matter of injuries sustained by British subjects from residents in our friend's Territory, we now enclose, for our friend's information, copy of a Petition from several Chinese fishermen complaining of the serious molestation to which they have been subjected whilst pursuing their ordinary avocation in the neighbourhood of the Pedro Branco Light House. We trust that our friend, in addition to punishing those offenders by whom the Petitioners were attacked and two of their party wounded, will adopt suitable measures for the prevention of such illegal acts in future.

---

From HIS HIGHNESS DAENG IBRAHIM, Sree Maharajah and Tumongong of Johore, to the HON'BLE COLONEL ORFEUR CAYENAGH, Governor of Prince of Wales' Island, Singapore and Malacca,—(dated the 17th May 1861.)

AFTER COMPLIMENTS,

WE had the honor to receive our friend's letter of the 4th current, intimating that it had been brought to our friend's notice that on two occasions Chinese fishermen, residents of Singapore, had been attacked by certain of our subjects in the neighbourhood of Punjurin, that on the first occasion two fishermen were wounded; and on the second, although no personal

( 7 )

injury appeared to have been suffered, the boat and one of the men named Tan Ah Tow were seized and taken away.

We caused immediate enquiry to be made, and have now to inform our friend that, before receipt of our friend's letter, three men had been arrested by our Officer of the District as having taken part in the affray in which the Chinamen were wounded and other four were then still at large. Three more have since been taken, and we hope the other one charged (there having been seven in all) may soon be found. Whenever the matter has been investigated, we shall inform our friend of the result; but it will be difficult, if not impossible, to substantiate the case against them if the Chinese who were attacked do not come forward as witnesses.

With reference to the second complaint, we have also just received our Local Officer's report which is to the effect, that a number of Chinese fishermen in five boats called Pukats were engaged in fishing at the mouth of the "Sungei Ringat," when their supplies of rice running short, they applied to a Malay man residing there, and as he knew the headman of one of the Pukats he gave them six gantangs of rice, on the agreement that it was to be repaid (in kind) within a certain number of days. The Chinese were thus enabled to continue their fishing, and the time agreed on and more elapsed without the rice being returned. When the fishermen were about to leave for Singapore, the Malay man would not allow the one Pukat belonging to him, who had borrowed the rice, to depart until his claim was satisfied, and the Chinaman deputed one of his own people to remain by the boat until he should go to Singapore and redeem her. The man was not detained by the Malay, but was directed to remain by his master. Shortly thereafter the rice was returned or paid for by the owner of the boat, and the boat was released and taken away by him. Such is the statement made by the Malay. Doubtless the complaint of the Chinaman which was laid before our friend was different, but if the Chinaman finds himself aggrieved we will do our utmost to right him in our Court which is open to him.

We request our friend to consider whether it would not be the preferable course when such complaints as these are brought before him to desire the parties to lay them before ourselves or our Officers, instead of making our friend the medium through which they came to us, informing them at the same time that if justice is refused to them, then our friend will intervene on their behalf. This course would greatly aid us in the administration of justice in our Territories, both by leading to the prompt apprehension of offenders and by enabling us, through the examination of those who are the most material witnesses, to arrive at the truth and to decide correctly. It would also in all probability save our friend much of the trouble he takes in such matters.

With regard to the last part of our friend's letter regarding the effect of the 11th Article of the Treaty of 1824, according to our information (which we think is likely to be correct), both the occurrences under notice took place in the 'quilla' or estuary of Sungie Ringat and not at Punjurin. We do not know the distance between Sungie Ringat and the nearest point of Singapore Island, but think it must be more than ten miles, and the question under the Treaty will not therefore arise. But even if it be within ten miles, we hope our friend does not consider that the 11th Article of the Treaty deprives us of the waters within our Territories.

---

From COLONEL ORFEUR CAVENAGH, Governor of Prince of Wales' Island, Singapore and Malacca, to His Highness the Tumongong of Johore,—(No. 275, dated the 18th May 1861.)

AFTER COMPLIMENTS,

WE have received our friend's letter of the 17th instant, and are glad to find that measures have been adopted by our friend's Officers for

bringing to justice the persons by whom the Chinese fishermen alluded to in our former communication were attacked and maltreated; if our friend will intimate to us the date on which their trial before his Court is to take place, in the event of the wounded man being sufficiently recovered, we will instruct the Resident Councillor at Singapore to make the requisite arrangements for enabling him, together with his comrades, to attend and substantiate their guilt.

2. We beg to point out to our friend that it is our duty to adopt such measures as we may deem most expedient for securing for British subjects suitable redress in all cases in which we may have reason to consider that they have suffered injustice; in the matter recently brought to notice moreover, in the event of the offence having been committed as represented to us, on the Sea within ten geographical miles of Singapore, it actually occurred within the British Territories, and as, under any circumstances, it constituted an act of piracy, we should have been perfectly justified under the law of nations, in despatching an armed force to seize the offenders, and in the event of their being apprehended, bringing them to trial before a British tribunal.

3. Our friend may rest assured that whilst we shall, on all occasions, strictly enforce the rights of the British Government, as prescribed by the Treaty of 1824, we shall equally cause any rights which he may enjoy under the same compact, to be duly respected.

---

From His Highness the Tumongong of Johore, &c., to the Hon'ble Colonel Orfeur Cavenagh,  
Governor of the Straits Settlement, &c.,—(dated the 4th June 1861.)

AFTER COMPLIMENTS,

In compliance with the 1st paragraph of our friend's of the 18th ultimo, we now beg to inform our friend that the charges of stabbing, &c., therein referred to, may be enquired into in our Court at Tanjong Putri at any time within the next three or four days, if the complainants attend with their witnesses.

---

From His Highness Daing Ibrahim, Sree Maharajah and Tumongong of Johore, to the Hon'ble Colonel Orfeur Cavenagh, Governor of Prince of Wales' Island, Singapore and Malacca,—  
(dated the 12th July 1861.)

AFTER COMPLIMENTS,

Referring to the letters of our friend dated the 4th, 15th, and 18th of May last, and ours of the 17th May and 4th June, we beg now to enclose for our friend's information translations of the minutes of evidence given in the enquiry which took place in our Court at Tanjong Putri before our son, Inche Wan Aboo Baker, into the charges referred to. We beg to thank our friend for sending the men to Tanjong Putri under the charge of an European Constable of Police who was present during the proceedings.

2. No decision has yet been given, as we would prefer to have the benefit of our friend's remarks and advice before determining the case rather than afterwards, when it might be difficult to take advantage of them.

3. Our friend will observe that the state of facts sworn to by the Chinese and that given by the Malays are very different, and in the expectation that our friend will think fit to favor us with the valuable suggestions and advice that may occur to him, we think it right to mention that Inche Wan Aboo Baker has formed a very decided opinion that the Malay version is the true one, and that the Chinese fishermen, instead of being complainants, should have appeared as the defendants. Our own opinion coincides with that of our son; and we think our friend is likely to be of the same mind, for, apart from the air of truthfulness which the statement of the Malays bears as compared with

( 9 )

the testimony of the Chinese, our friend will not fail to observe that, if these men swore to what was true on the occasion of the trial, they must have had the hardihood to put our friend in motion in this matter by a statement which is grossly false. (See the 5th paragraph of the Memorial presented by these men, a copy of which our friend sent to us with his letter of the 15th of May.)

4. Now that this case is fully before our friend for transmission to His Excellency the Governor General of India in Council, we beg leave again to urge upon our friend's consideration the expediency of our friend refusing to entertain complaints from persons stating that they have been wronged in Johore or by our subjects along its shores until after redress shall have been sought from us or in our Court. If it be refused, or if it shall appear that we have acted unjustly either to British subjects or to persons entitled to British protection, then let our friend call upon us for explanations. We submit, however, to our friend, and to His Excellency the Governor General of India in Council, that the course adopted in the present instance by our friend is not only injurious to us and to our position as the Sovereign of Johore, but is calculated to hinder the administration of justice by complicating it with preliminary appeals to our friend.

5. There are other evil consequences likely to follow from it to which also we would request consideration. That the high and influential position of our friend as the representative of the Queen of Britain is well known and felt by all the Native populations around, and not least in our own Territory of Johore, and when, as in the present case, the one party comes into Court after a preliminary appeal to our friend, and with the countenance and protection of our friend's Government so markedly evinced, witnesses and others may be influenced by it in a manner detrimental to the cause of truth and right. Again, and perhaps the worst effect of all, we submit that, considering the aggressive character of the Chinese, the course adopted by our friend tends strongly to embolden them in breaking through established regulations as to the distances at which Pukats must keep from Kaylongs (fishing stakes) in fishing, &c., in the masterful manner shown in this instance, and as a necessary consequence to render affrays of the kind more frequent and more serious.

6. Of course what we have said does not refer to cases of piracy, under which class of crime our friend, in his letters of the 18th May, seems to have thought this might be placed, but we are somewhat surprised and alarmed to learn that in such cases, according to our friend's reading of the laws of nations, he might send an armed force (into our Territory, we presume our friend to mean) to apprehend the offenders. We trust our friend will not act on this opinion without demanding the offenders from us, and they will not be withheld unless we can show reasons for it satisfactory to our friend and His Excellency the Governor General of India.

7. We hope to hear from our friend at his convenience with his remarks upon the evidence in this case, for our assistance and guidance, and in disposing of it; and should our friend view it as we ourselves do, we would request to know from our friend how he would propose to deal with these Chinese fishermen. When the result of the reference of this case to His Excellency the Governor General of India in Council is known to our friend, we trust our friend will put us in possession of it.

---

At Skandra Putri, on the 29th day of the month Zoolkaidah, Hejerah 1277.

DEPOSITION OF KWEH KIEHAN.

WHEREAS I, Kweh Kiehan, resident of Singapore in Kampong Glam, by trade a fisherman for thirteen years. I was fishing at Punjurin, but not in the

village of that name. There were seven of us fishing, *viz.* I, Kwek Kehuat, Chak Chucha, Tan Asing, Kwok Achew, Kwok Lunchoo, Kwek Kilie.

I went to fish on the 18th day of the month Shawal; while engaged in fishing, and as my net was still in the water, about 11 o'clock at night, before the moon arose, there came two men in a kolek rowing, and three men wading in the water up to their knees. At first I did not know who they were, but when they began to seize the net then I recognized them.

When they were near I heard a voice saying:—"How dare you to fish here without letting me know; if you wish to fish here you must bring something for me." The man that spoke was about six yards from me, but I did not recognize him. I answered, "I thought of buying something, but had forgotten it." I was then ordered away: the net was left there, but my fish was taken; they were No. 3 and No. 4 who took the fish out of my boat. At that time Achew said, "Do not take so much, a little will do." After they had taken the fish, because Koweh Achew had said so, they pierced him; I could not recognize the person who had pierced him, for I was then sitting at the stern of the boat; the man that was pierced was at the front of the boat in the water. When Achew was pierced we all jumped into the water: as soon as they (the Malays) got on shore, I got into the boat again and rowed off. At the time I jumped out of the boat, I was about 200 feet from the beach. After running about half an hour, I then returned to the boat. When I left the boat it was not floating. I found none of my things lost excepting all the fish had been taken away.

---

In the Court of Johore, at Skandra Putri, on the 20th day of the month of Zoolkaidah, Hejerah 1277.

#### THE DEPOSITION OF CHAN CHUCHA.

WHERRAS I, Chan Chucha, resident of Singapore in Kampong Glam, ten years a fisherman and have been (here) fishing eight years. On the 17th day of the month of Shawal, at 7 o'clock in the morning, I went out from the river Rochore to fish at Punjavin. About six o'clock in the evening, when I arrived there, I stopped to eat rice. After having eaten I commenced fishing, six times the net had been drawn up, the moon then was becoming brighter; about ten o'clock there came five Malays paddling a kolek near my boat and were taking my fish, when Achew said, "Do not take much, take a little will be enough." At that moment I was about eighty feet far from the boat. Achew was in the water near the boat. I saw those Malays, five of them came and took the fish (out of the boat), all of them were in the kolek; they scooped the fish with my scoop, and threw them into their kolek; but I do not know how much fish they took, I and the rest were in the water at the time; there was not one man in the boat. Achew was afterwards pierced, and I then ran away. I knew Achew had been pierced because I heard him cry out "I have been pierced;" as soon as I heard that I ran off. When he was pierced there were only two men near the boat at the time, *viz.* Kwek Kahuat, the man held the rudder, and himself (Achew). I ran about the distance of 100 fathoms. About half an hour after I saw the Malays had reached the shore, I then went back to pull the boat and rowed off. I am acquainted with only one man belonging to No. 5. I knew him about a month ago. During that night whether he came or not I cannot say. I could not recognize one man that night. I lifted Achew up and placed him in the boat and then rowed off home. Opposite the place I fished there was not one fishing stake. The reason why I did not give notice to Nong Besar is because I was afraid, besides I am not acquainted with Nong Besar.

( 11 )

In the Court at Skandra Putri, on the 29th day of the month Zoolkaidah, Hejerah 1277.

DEPOSITION OF KOWEK ACHEW.

WHEREAS I, Kowek Achew, reside in the river Kallang. I have lived eighteen years in Singapore, and have been a fisherman about ten years.

I went to fish in the Bay Ampat, on the 17th day of the month Shawal; I left Singapore at 7 o'clock in the morning. I reached the Bay Ampat about 6 o'clock in the evening. There were in all seven of us, *viz.* Kwek Kiehan, the headman, Chan Chucha, Kwek Kahuat, Kwek Kilio, Lun Mee, and Kwek Kong Choo. After having eaten food I began to fish; at 7 o'clock the moon was darkened (not seen). I had let down the net six times, afterwards came five Malays to take fish, two of them were paddling a kolek, and three came from the beach walking in the water, together making five men. As soon as they were by the side of the boat they took the fish out; three were in the water, and two in the kolek. I said "Do not take too much, a little will do;" because I said so, one of them pierced me; at that time I was in the water; I was pierced with a lance on my belly. The man that pierced me was also in the water by the same side of the boat where I was standing. Their companions were by the side of the boat. I did not recognize the man that pierced me because it was dark; but I suspect the man that pierced me was the man No. 5; I think he is the man. The distance of the man from me was one fathom. I fell on my back on the beach near by the side of the pukat; the water was up to the knee in depth. I was not conscious at the time, but that man I recognized; the other I do not recognize.

At Skandra Putri, on the 29th day of the month Zoolkaidah, Hejerah 1277.

DEPOSITION OF TAN ASING.

WHEREAS I, Tan Asing, have been a resident of Singapore, at the Kallang river for upwards of twenty-seven years, I became a fisherman eight years ago. Previous to that I lived in the jungle, and was a planter. I used to sail about also as far as Klantan. I went to fish at Punjurin Tua Sua Boy. On the 17th day of the month Shawal, on the 19th day of the Chinese month, I came out of Singapore at 7 o'clock in the morning. I stopped awhile to eat rice. There were altogether seven of us in one pukat. The headman was Kowek Hua the helmsman. Six men were rowing, *viz.* Kwek Kahuat, Chan Chucha, Kwek Achew, Kwek Kilio, and one man besides with whom I am not acquainted, as I have only been one month engaged in fishing with them. After having eaten I let down the net to fish. It was then about 7 o'clock. There were three men in the water, *viz.* Achew, Kahuat; and Kilio, and three besides with me in the boat. As soon as the net was let down into the water; we all, seven of us, went into the water. After drawing the net about six times, came some Malays who were twenty feet distant from us. In the kolek there were two men and four men wading in the water. As soon as they reached the pukat, they commenced taking the fish; at that time we were all in the water; those who drew the net were about ten fathoms from the pukat, all seven of us were drawing the net. The water was then up to our thigh. The Malays did not say a word. The helmsman said, "If you are going to take (fish) take a little, sufficient to eat." One of them replied, "I must take all the fish; you have come to fish here without letting me know." Then my companion, the helmsman said, "I have come so far from Singapore, do not take too much, a little will do." The man replied, "If you wish to fish here, you must buy something to give to me." I then requested them not to take too much; they took notwithstanding; at that moment four of my companions drew near the pukat. The man was still taking more of the fish, my companion would not allow him, and he



began to pull. At that moment I was holding the rope of the net, and saw myself the man taking the fish; my companion then took the fish out of his hand; my companions who were pulling named Kowek Hua and Achew. I am not acquainted with those Malays. As I was looking behind, I saw, Achew fell down on his back; when I saw Achew we all then took him up and put him into the pukat. The net was still in the water, but none of our companions ran away. When I saw Achew had been pierced, immediately I drew in the net and rowed off. The Malays had then returned to the shore. Further than this I do not know.

At Skandra Putri, on the 20th day of the month Zoolkaidah, Hejrah 1277.

#### DEPOSITION OF KOWEK HUAT.

WHEREAS I, Kowek Huat, have been a resident in Singapore, at Kampong Kallang, for six or seven years. First, I opened a shop for three years and then became a fisherman four years.

On the 17th day of the month Shawal I went to fish at Bay Ampat. I came out of Singapore at 7 o'clock in the morning and reached at Bay Ampat in the evening at 6 o'clock.

There were seven of us, viz. Kowek Hua the headman, myself, Tan Asing, Kowek Afoy, Poot Hua Ho, and Kowek Achew. As soon as we reached the place I took some food. About 7 o'clock I began to fish, my net had been let down about six times. I was pulling the net with two others, making three; four men were near the pukat, in all there were seven men in the water pulling the net. The pukat boat was also near by. Afterwards I heard a man near the pukat cry out "Don't take so much fish, a few will do," but I do not know who it was that took the fish; the voice I heard was a Malay man's voice. I was pulling the net about 100 feet from the pukat where the noise proceeded. There were four men, but cannot certify each of them. Afterwards I came towards the pukat boat, and saw Achew was lying on his back. The Malays had disappeared. In great haste I helped in putting Achew into the pukat boat. After drawing in the net I paddled off to Singapore. I did not run away when that man (Achew) was prostrated (on the ground). I called my companions to help in taking him up, for some of them had run a distance of thirty feet. I myself did not run away.

At Skandra Putri, on the 20th day of the month Zoolkaidah, Hejrah 1277.

#### DEPOSITION OF CHUA SAH.

WHEREAS I, Chua Sah, have resided in Singapore at Kampong Glam about fourteen years; engaged in the fishing trade all that time. I know nothing of that affray, as I did not go along with them at that time.

At Skandra Putri, on the 20th day of the month Zoolkaidah, Hejrah 1277.

#### DEPOSITION OF SI KLAT.

WHEREAS I, Si Klat, residing at the mouth of the river Rayat for fourteen years, employed in fishing with a small fishing stake, I know nothing of this affray, except that Si Diman came and complained to me that the Chinese had abused him five times, and was not retorted by Si Diman. The fishing stakes belonged to Si Diman, those who watched the stakes were Si Diman and Si Ninggal.

After the Chinaman had abused them, and as they went near, a Chinaman struck them with the handle of an oar and hit Si Diman on the right shoulder and wounded him; Si Diman then ran off, but Si Ninggal remained in the kolek. Afterwards he came to me and said, "the fishing stakes have been cut

( 13 )

to pieces, the kolok towed away, and Si Ninggal in the water." The next day I reported to Nong, and said "my fishing stakes have been cut to pieces by the Chinese pukat, my kolek carried off, and Si Diman is wounded."

At Skandra Putri, on the 20th day of the month of Zoolkaidah, Hejrah, 1277.

#### DEPOSITION OF DIMAN.

WHEREAS I, Diman, residing at Rayat, for three years have been fishing with my own fishing stakes. It is true I was in an affray with the Chinese. Before this, I was watching with Si Ninggal at the fishing stakes. Then came a pukat boat with Chinese to fish near the fishing stakes. It is now about forty days ago. I am not acquainted with those Chinese; there were about seven of them. I told them "Don't you be fishing near the fishing stakes, if you want to fish, go a little further." I was at the time in the kolek, he answered, "You are not the King at Sea." I then said, "Friend, don't you be noisy," after that he abused me, "Your mother's *pu'dendum muliebre*." I abused him also (in the same words.) He then struck me with an oar and hit me on the right shoulder, I warded off the blow with my paddle; then came Si Ninggal and poked him with the paddle; immediately after that the Chinaman struck me again; as I could not stand it, I ran to the beach: a few moments after Si Ninggal ran also, but my kolek was left behind. Shortly after I went down again, and saw my kolek had been towed again by the Chinese, and my fishing stakes all cut to pieces.

At Skandra Putri, on the 20th day of the month of Zoolkaidah, Hejrah 1277.

#### DEPOSITION OF SI NINGGAL.

WHEREAS I, Si Ninggal, residing at the mouth of the river Rayat, removed from Punjuria about four months ago; am engaged in fishing with my own fishing stakes which are about fourteen feet in height. About 8 o'clock in the night I was watching my fishing stakes. This is now forty days ago. There came some Chinese to fish with their net near my fishing stakes, about the distance of two fathoms; I prevented them and said, "Get up, you are fishing too near my stakes; you want to get profit, I am also seeking profit, go a little further, would it not be better?" They then abused me, some of the Chinese were in the boat and some in the water. I was in the kolek. I then said "Don't you abuse me, I have a right to prevent you, I do not wish to give trouble; why do you abuse me"—they then abused me again, I abused them also. Six men took up their oars, and one man had a pole in his hand and struck Si Diman, wounding him on the right shoulder. It was dark at the time, therefore I could not know, I was also struck; I could not stand it any longer. Si Diman having ran off, I then poked the man with my paddle; I cannot tell at what part (of the body) he was struck. They beat me again, and I fell into the water; I then got up and ran off. I called some of my companions to help me. As they were coming the Chinese (in the meantime) rowed off and took along with them the kolek. The next morning I went down to see the fishing stakes and found them all cut to pieces. There were in all seven Chinese who fought against me.

At Skandra Putri, on the 20th day of the month of Zoolkaidah, Hejrah 1277.

#### DEPOSITION OF KASIM.

WHEREAS I, Kasim, living at the mouth of the river Rayat, for about four months fishing with my small fishing stakes. At the commencement

( 14 )

of the affray, I was sleeping; I heard afterwards Diman and Si Ninggal calling out, "Help, help", I went down but saw no Chinese there. The next morning Diman and Si Ninggal went to the stakes and saw the whole had been cut to pieces. Thus much I know.

At Skandra Putri, on the 20th day of the month of Zoolkaidah, Hejerah 1277.

#### DEPOSITION OF KITAB.

WHEREAS I, Kitab, living at the mouth of river Rayat, employed in fishing for three years with my own fishing stakes which are two fathoms in height: I was not in any way concerned in this affray, being then asleep. I did hear Si Diman and Si Ninggal crying out for help, I went down (to the beach) and saw the Chinese had rowed off, and taken with them the kolek. The next morning I observed the fishing stakes belonging to Si Ninggal had been cut to pieces.

At Skandra Putri, on the 20th day of the month of Zoolkaidah, Hejerah 1277.

#### DEPOSITION OF AMBEK.

WHEREAS I, Ambek, living at Rayat, about four months engaged in fishing along with my brother Si Ninggal. Our fishing stakes were small, I was not in any way concerned in this affray, being then asleep, (I heard) Diman and Si Ninggal crying out "Help, help," Kasim waked me suddenly and said, "There is a sound of noise." I awoko and went down to the beach, as I reached the place Si Ninggal said, "The Chinese have carried off our kolek." The next morning I went down with my brother and saw the fishing stakes all cut to pieces. I know nothing further.

From COLONEL ORFEUR CAVENAGH Governor of Prince of Wales' Island, Singapore and Malacca, to His Highness the Tumongong of Johore,— (No. 401, dated Singapore, the 16th July 1861.)

#### AFTER COMPLIMENTS,

WE have received our friend's letter of the 12th instant and carefully perused the depositions therewith transmitted.

Although the evidence adduced before our friend is opposed to the statement contained in the Petition of which a copy was forwarded with our letter dated 15th May, a Petition it must be remembered written in a foreign tongue and with the purport of which the Petitioners may not have been well acquainted, except as regards the number of their assailants, it is in strict accordance with the report made to the Police on the 20th April, upon which report our first communication was based and of which we enclose a copy for our friend's information, under these circumstances we are induced to believe that in this instance, although perhaps the Chinese may have given some provocation by the use of abusive language, in the main their story is correct more especially as it is clear, from the certificate annexed, that one of their member was severely wounded apparently by a blow from a Kris or other pointed instrument, whilst the Malay witnesses assert that the only blow struck on their part was that acknowledged to have been given by Si Ninggal with his paddle, which could hardly have inflicted a wound of the nature described by the Residency Assistant-Surgeon. We have already pointed out to our friend that, as by the Treaty of the 2nd August 1824, all seas, straits, and islets to the extent of ten geographical miles from the coast of the main island of Singapore, have been ceded to the British Government, the fishing of the Sea for that distance and within low-water mark is perfectly open to all British subjects, and consequently any attack made upon them within these limits can only be considered as an act of piracy, and render the offenders liable to apprehension by a British force, and punishment by a British tribunal, of course should they seek refuge

( 15 )

within any portion of our friend's territories under the XI. Article of the above Treaty we should consider it our duty to call upon our friend for the necessary assistance to ensure their capture; a call which we trust would be fully responded to.

---

KAY AH CHEW was admitted on 29th April at 10 A. M. and was discharged on 14th May. On admission he had a punctured wound penetrating into the abdomen, through which part of the covering of the intestines protruded, the wound was one inch and a half in breadth, and may have been inflicted by Kris or any pointed instrument about that size.

SINGAPORE, }  
*The 16th July 1861.* }

(Sd.) JAMES COWPAR.

(True Copies,)

(Sd.) M. PROTHEROE, *Lieutenant,*  
*Offg. Secy. to the Govr. of the Straits' Settlement.*



**Annex 20**

Letter from Weld F. (Governor of the Straits Settlements) to  
Meade R. (Assistant Undersecretary, Colonial Office)  
dated 27 Aug 1885



Confidential

Chideock Manor

Aug 27, 85

My dear Mr. Meade

In reply to yours –

*I<sup>o</sup>*. I do not object to the word “having function similar to those of a consular officer” <sup>omit ordinary?</sup> but I think that the Indian Govt is not likely to allow Indian coolies to go to Johor unless their officer has some supervision over them, but that you could ascertain at the India office

*II<sup>o</sup>*. The only danger that I wish, as you do, to provide against, is the excuse for foreign intervention. I do think it sufficiently real to need providing against. There is a good deal in some of the objections but as our ends are the same as those desired by the Maharajah we ought to be able to find a solution. Have you consulted Mr Bramston? Whether a clause could not be inserted in the Maharajah’s agreements to meet the case for instance making the British Government arbiter in case of disputes arising but perhaps he would object to that – The whole question is a difficult one even a British Company might sell out to a Foreign one – I will consider this. I leave a space whilst I pass on to the next (VII)

---

Since writing the foregoing & the succeeding paragraphs I have thought over the matter, I see no way out of the difficulty excepting by giving up the point, & by something to the following effect. I do not like to give up the point if it can be attained by any reasonable means, but we cannot shut out the Chinese etc, or indeed the Javanese who are in a way the Maharajah’s own countrymen. Indeed he is of Bugis descent from [...] [...] But with the Tamg it at [...] others [...] before us, so special a point of vantage as Johor must be carefully secured. Would any thing of this kind do?



“and it, shall be a condition in all such concessions that they ipso facto become null & void, should an appeal be made as against H. H. the Sultan of the State of Johore his heirs & successors or the Govt of Johor to any Foreign Government or should such concessions became an occasion of interference in Johor or with its Government in any plea whatsoever by any foreign government” In compensating if any to have arbitration by our Govt.?

---

VII I do not think “legitimate” will do. I have heard, I know not with truth, that the Maharajah had a son by a divorced first wife a Princess of the Pahang family – now if that child be living, he would probably be the “legitimate” successor. <sup>according to our ideas</sup> – He has a daughter, a charming child, I believe by this present wife, but I take it she would not succeed & his present wife is half Chinese &, I fancy, of no high Malay blood. I should say that if the headman consented & the Maharajah named his brother that would be a legitimate succession accordance with Malay customs, & it would be the best thing probably to be done. If the Maharajah died without such consent of headmen being first obtained we could always influence the headmen and they would expect us to advise with them or wish it, & our interests would require it for after all Johor is practically a part of Singapore. I should put “he” “and his heirs and successors lawfully succeeding according to Malay custom.” This would at once exclude all foreigners, companies etc and confine it primarily to his own family & certainly to Malay blood in the extremest case. The gross injustice of the Muar case was not only in setting aside Tunku Allum (a very fit man) but also in setting aside the whole Royal blood & family. Under the clause as I propose if the Maharajah could on his return name his successor with consent of the headmen. If however he designated him without that consent formally expressed – he would have to trust to that consent having given on the installation of his successor. I put in the word “His Highness” in the penultimate line though it reads awkwardly because I don’t want him to assume the title of Royal Highness. The Perak & Selangor Sultans might claim it because we have acknowledged by Treaty a “King” of Perak & also I think of Selangor & they are of the highest “Sangre Azul” as the Spanish say. The word Highness used a few lines before refers to these last. I leave you a letter just received from C C Smith. Please read and return it as it is private.

Yours truly

(Signed) J. W. Weld.

**Confidential**

PS. I would only further remark that the Maharajah should not look on these provisions as being likely to act vexatiously against him. They are to enable us to come forward to protect him & to avoid loopholes by which any foreign powers might enter & bully him.

If we took the hypocritical view we could not suffer to protect him without an explanation that we should only do so if he behaved himself & did not attack other people.

I would stay w the conclusion State & Territory of Johore. The word Sultan of the State of Johore should be the official address. Sultan of Johore will be the ordinary & colloquial term of address but if given officially it might be taken to be the old title properly Tunku Allum's with its old rights over the little states & suzerainty over Malacca & Pahang. This might be mentioned in a confidential despatch but there is no need to bring it under the Maharajah's notice.

Excuse this scrap of paper.

J.A.W.

**[Transcriber's Note:** Attachments to this note are enclosed, but are not transcribed.]

*Handwritten text on the left side of the page, partially obscured by the seal.*



Widessch Manor  
Aug 27 54

My dear Mr Meade  
In reply to yours.

I do not object to the  
word "having functions" with  
reference to a consular officer  
but I think that the Indian  
Govt is not likely to allow  
Indian coolies to be taken  
under their officer's  
supervision over there. But  
what you could ascertain at  
the Calcutta office.

The only danger that I  
think you do, to provide  
against, is the risk of  
foreign intervention. I do  
not think it sufficiently real  
to need providing against.

316

There is a good deal in ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~objections~~ <sup>objections</sup> but as our ends are the same as those desired by the Maharajahs, we ought to be able to find a solution. Have you consulted Mr. Brampton? Whether a clause could not be inserted in the Maharajahs' agreements to meet the case for instance making the British Government arbiters in case of disputes arising which but perhaps he would object to that. The whole question is a difficult one even a British Company might sell out to a Foreign one. I will consider this & leave a space which I pass on to the next (VIII)

Since writing the foregoing & the succeeding paragraphs I have thought over the matter, & see no way out of the difficulty, excepting by giving up the point, or by submitting to the following affect. I do not like to give up the point if it can be attained by any reasonable means, but we cannot shut out the Chinese &, or indeed the Javanese, who are in a way the Maharajahs' countrymen. Indeed he is of Bugis

But with the same clear & other things as before  
 we, do special a point of view as before  
 must be carefully secured. Should any thing  
 of this kind do?  
 "And it shall be a condition in all deals  
 & concessions that they if any fact become null  
 & void, should an appeal be made as against  
 "H.H. the Sultan of the State of Johore his heirs or  
 "successors or the Govt of Johore or any branch  
 "Government or should such concessions  
 "become an occasion of interference  
 "with its Government in any place shall be  
 "by any foreign Government" <sup>any compensation</sup>  
 "to be by our Govt."

VII I do not think "Legitimate" will  
 do. I have heard, I know not with  
 truth, that the Maharajah had a  
 son by a divorced first wife a  
 Prince of the Pahang family - Now if  
 that child be living he would be  
 probably the "Legitimate" successor  
 he has a daughter a charming child,  
 I believe by his present wife, but  
 I take it she would not succeed  
 & that his present wife is half  
 Chinese & I fancy, of no high Malay  
 blood. I should say that if  
 the headmen consented & the  
 Maharajah named his brother  
 that would be "Legitimate" in  
 accordance with  
 Malay custom, & it would be the  
 best thing probably to be done,  
 if the Maharajah died without  
 such consent of headmen being  
 first obtained we could always

influence the Government & they would  
 expect us to advise with them  
 & wish it, if our interests would refer  
 it for after all Johore is practically  
 a part of Singapore. I should  
 put him and his heirs under a separate  
 lawfully exceeding according to  
 local custom. This would  
 at once exclude all foreign  
 companies and confine it  
 primarily to his own family & the  
 territory to Malaya & in the  
 present case. The great importance  
 of the Johore case was not only in  
 settling the Johore claim (as  
 very few men) but also in settling  
 the whole Royal blood of  
 family. Under the claim and paper  
 it that Maharajah could in his  
 return name his successor with  
 consent of the headmen. If however  
 he designated him without their  
 consent formally, it would be  
 hard to trust to that constitution  
 the installation of his successor  
 I put in the word "His Highness" in the  
 appointment law though it was not  
 before I don't want him to appear as  
 the title of Royal Highness. The British  
 Sultan Sultan might claim it because

~~Confidential~~

317

P.S. I would only further remark that the Maharajah & could not look on these provisions as being likely to act negatively against him they are to enable us to come forward to protect him & to avoid loopholes by which any foreign person might enter & bully him.

If we took the hypercritical view we could not engage to protect him without an explanation that we should only do so if he believed himself & did not attack other people.

I would state at the conclusion State & Territory of Johore the word Sultan of the State of Johore should be the official address Sultan of Johore will be then ordinary

ordinary & colloquial terms no  
 doubt but if given officially  
 it might be taken to be  
 the old title properly Junk  
 allusion's with its old rights  
 over the little States  
 an ancient one Malacca  
 & Pahang this might be  
 mentioned in a confidential  
 despatch but there is no  
 need to bring it under  
 the Descharayates notice  
 If ever this scrap of paper

Jan



*6 further provisions are required as early as possible*

CONFIDENTIAL

Printed for the use of the Colonial Office

318

Eastern.  
No. 44a.

*Robertson*

MEMORANDUM on certain points touching the relations of Her Majesty's Government of the Straits Settlements with the Government of the Independent State of Johore.

ARTICLE I.

The two Governments will at all times cordially co-operate in the settlement of a peaceful population in their respective neighbouring territories, and in the joint defence of those territories and in the mutual surrender of persons accused or convicted of any crime or offence, under such conditions as may be arranged between the two Governments.

ARTICLE II.

His Highness the Maharajah of Johore undertakes, if requested by the Government of the Straits Settlements, to co-operate in making arrangements for facilitating trade and transit communication overland through the State of Johore with the State of Pahang.

ARTICLE III.

If the Government of the Straits Settlements shall at any time desire to appoint a British Officer as Agent to live within the State of Johore, His Highness the Maharajah will be prepared to provide, free of cost, a suitable site within his territory, whereon a residence may be erected for occupation by such officer.

*having functions similar to those of a (consular) Officer.*

ARTICLE IV.

Any coinage in the currency of the Straits Settlements, which may be required for the use of the Government of Johore, shall be supplied to it by the Government of the Straits Settlements, at rates not higher than those at which similar coinage is supplied to Governments of the Malay Protected States, and under the same limitations as to amount. His Highness the Maharajah on his part undertakes that the applications of his Government for subsidiary coinage shall be strictly limited by the legitimate requirements of the inhabitants of the State of Johore, and that the coinage so issued shall be subject to the same limitations as regards legal tender as are in force in the Straits Settlements.

(1040A)

Please note that this copy is supplied subject to the Public Record Office Act 1958.

|                      |     |   |     |   |
|----------------------|-----|---|-----|---|
| 1                    | 2   | 1 | 1   | 2 |
|                      | cms |   | ins |   |
| PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE |     |   |     |   |
| Ref: C0243/138       |     |   |     |   |
| 110386               |     |   |     |   |

ARTICLE V.

The Governor of the Straits Settlements will, at all times to the utmost of his power take whatever steps may be necessary to protect the Government and territory of Johore from any hostile attacks; and Her Majesty's Officers shall at all times have free access to the waters of the State of Johore: and it is agreed that those waters extend to three miles from the shore of the State, or in any waters less than six miles in width, by an imaginary line midway between the shores of the two countries.

*in the opinion of former treaties for these or for similar purposes*

ARTICLE VI.

The Maharajah of Johore undertakes on his part not to negotiate any Treaty, or to enter into any engagements with any foreign State, or to interfere in, or advise as to the politics or administration of any native State, or to make any grants or concessions to foreign companies, without the knowledge and consent of Her Majesty's Government of the Straits Settlements.

*to / negotiations of*

*See sep. Art. in M.S. B.K. substituted Rev.*

ARTICLE VII.

Whereas His Highness the Maharajah of Johore has made known to the Governor of the Straits Settlements that it is the desire of his chiefs and people that he should assume the title of Sultan, it is further agreed that, in consideration of the loyal friendship and constant affection His Highness has shown to the Government in the Straits Settlements of Her Majesty the Queen and Empress, and of the stipulations contained in this Memorandum, he shall in future be acknowledged as His Highness the Sultan of the territory of Johore, and shall be so addressed.

*Other than British subjects persons of the (always excepting Chinese and (residing in) or any other Oriental all countries the Straits of Johore or in British territory in the Colony of the Straits Settlements*

*State and*

*and his heirs and successors, lawfully succeeding according to Malay customs;*

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE  
2 cms  
1 ins  
2  
Ref: C0273/138  
110386  
Please refer to the Public Record Office's terms and conditions and that your use of it may be subject to

## Art. VI.

The Maharajah of Mysore  
in the spirit of former treaties  
undertakes on his part that

he will not without the <sup>519</sup>

knowledge or consent of Her

Majesty's Government of the

Strait Settlements negotiate

any Treaty or enter into any  
Correspondence

~~other negotiations or engagements~~

with any foreign State or interfere

in the politics or administration

of any Native State or make

~~any grants or concessions to~~

than British Subjects or British

Companies <sup>or</sup> ~~other~~ <sup>or</sup> ~~persons~~ <sup>or</sup> ~~persons~~

<sup>merely</sup>  
of the Chinese, or any other Oriental Ruler

It is further agreed  
 that if occasion should  
 arise for correspondence  
 between ~~His Highness~~<sup>His Highness</sup> the  
 Maharajah and  
 any foreign state,  
 such correspondence  
 shall be conducted  
~~by / through~~ by  
 His Governor of the  
 Straits Settlements, to  
 whom ~~His Highness~~<sup>His Highness</sup> makes  
 over the control of his  
 foreign relations.



## **Annex 21**

### **Correspondence Concerning Claim of the Sultan of Johore to the Natuna, Anambas and Tambelan Islands:**

- (i) File note by Herbert R. (Undersecretary, Colonial Office) of meeting with  
Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore)  
dated 23 Mar 1886**
  
- (ii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to British Foreign Office  
dated 25 Mar 1886**
  
- (iii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary  
to the Sultan of Johore) dated 20 Apr 1886**
  
- (iv) Memorandum from Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of  
Johore) to the British Colonial Office dated 5 May 1886**
  
- (v) Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary  
to the Sultan of Johore) dated 26 May 1886**

They pointed out that by Article 12 of the Treaty of 1824 Great Britain had recognised the claim of Holland to certain Islands South of Singapore; from which they infer that the Dutch then set up no claim to the Islands mentioned in this letter; and they said that they were aware of no title to these Islands established by Holland, whereas they alleged that the title of Johore is good as stated by Mr. Crawford in the M.S. extract from his Dictionary annexed.

I send their papers [...] as above. and & the maps to F.O. in original, asking whether F.O. is of opinion that Johore has, on this showing, a prima facie claim to the Islands, and suggesting that, if so, (as it would seem important to secure the Islands to a friendly State whose foreign relations are under the conduct of this country, as their proximity to Singapore would render their occupation by a Foreign power a possible source of Danger to the British settlements,) it would desirable to ascertain whether the Netherlands Govt has any well founded claims to any of the Islands in question.

RGWH  
Mar 23

G. O. M.  
March 24

G 24/3

[Letter from the British Colonial Office to British Foreign Office dated 25 Mar 1886, from C.O. 273/142, Straits No. 4962, Folio Nos. 854 - 855]

The Under Sec. of State

(Signed)

F.O -

D.S.

25 Mar. 86

Sir,

I am directed by Earl Granville to transmit to you for the consion (*sic*) of the Earl of Rosebery the enclosed letter from His Highness the Sultan of the State and Territory of Johore on the subject of the Islands belonging to that State.

2. The Secretary of the Sultan, with Mr. Rodyk, his lawyer, called at this office last week & explained their reasons for thinking that the claim of Johore to the islands referred to in this letter has not been invalidated by any effective occupation of them, or any of them, by the Netherlands government.

3. They mentioned that the Netherlands government had, they believed, for some time a coaling station on the principal Natuna Island, but that this station was some time ago abandoned, and they understand that the Dutch have now no settlement there & they added that the inf<sup>n</sup> they obtained at the adlty. bore this out.

4. They pointed out that by article 12 of the Treaty of 1824 Great Britain had recognised the claim of Holland to certain Islands South of Singapore, from which they infer that the Dutch then set up no claim to the Islands mentioned in this letter; and they said that they are aware of no title to those Islands established by Holland, whereas they alleged that the title of Johore is good, as stated by Mr. Crawford in 1856 in the MS. extract from his "Dictionary of the Indian Islands & Adjacent Countries" annexed.



5. I am to enquire whether Lord Rosebery is of opinion that Johore has, on this showing, a prima facie claim to the Islands, and if so to suggest that (as it would seem important to secure the Islands to a friendly State, whose foreign relations are under the control of this country, since their proximity to Singapore would render their occupation by a foreign Power a possible source of danger to the British Settlements) it would appear desirable to ascertain whether the Netherlands Gov<sup>t</sup> has any well founded claims to any of the Islands in question.

RGWH

[Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) dated 20 April 1886, from C.O. 273/142, Straits No. 6236, Folio Nos. 280 – 285]

Inchi Abdul Rahman

20 April 86

Sir,

I am directed by Earl Granville to request you to inform His Highness the Sultan of the State and Territory of Johore that H.M. Gov<sup>t</sup>. have had under consideration His Highness's letter of the 20th ult<sup>o</sup>. on the subject of certain Islands alleged to belong to Johore, but they regret to state that they do not think that His Highness can establish his claim thereto.

2. It appears to be clear that Dutch right of sovereignty over the Islands has been recognised. It is stated in Crawford's "Dict<sup>ny</sup>. of the Indian Islands & Adjacent Countries" (published in 1856) that the Islands in question form part of the territory of Johore; but on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of May 1866 the Netherlands Minister in London communicated to the Sec. of State for Foreign Affairs officially, in accordance with the Treaty of 17 March 1824, various conventions and "contracts" which had been entered into between the Netherlands Indian Government and certain native rulers in the Eastern Seas, and among them was a "contract" concluded between the Resident of Riouw duly authorised by the Governor General of Netherlands India and the Sultan of the Kingdom of Lingga, Riouw and Dependencies to which was said to be "annexed" a "convention" dated 19 August 1864 and which ran as follows –

"The Resident of Riouw and Dependencies having perceived on a voyage of inspection made in the month of May 1862 that of the Anambas, Natoena, Pirates, and Tambelan groups, which are

mentioned as forming part of the Kingdom of Lingga, Riouw and Dependencies in the 5<sup>th</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup>., 7<sup>th</sup>, 8<sup>th</sup>., 9<sup>th</sup>., 10<sup>th</sup>. and 11<sup>th</sup> Divisions of the List belonging to Art. II of the Contract made between the Netherlands Indian Government and the said Kingdom on the 1<sup>st</sup> of December 1857 all the Islands which belong to these are not named in that list, and that some of those which do appear in the List are erroneously named; therefore, on the 19<sup>th</sup> day of August 1864 the aforesaid Resident thereto authorised by Art 5 of the Government Decree of 15 October 1862 N<sup>o</sup>.37 and H.H. Rajah Mohamad Joesolf, Viceroy of the Kingdom of Lingga, Riouw and Dependencies, authorised by H.H. Soleiman Badar uel Alam Sjah, Sultan of the said Kingdom by letter of 9 December 1862 to represent therein the Sultan and nobles of Lingga Riouw and Dependencies, for the purpose of removing all doubts therefrom; subject to the approval hereafter of H.E. the Governor General of Netherlands India, have agreed upon the following single Article”

It was then stated that the lands and islands mentioned in the List appended thereto formed the Territory of the Kingdom of Lingga, Riouw and Dependencies belonging to Art.II of the Contract of 1<sup>st</sup> December 1857.

3. In this list the following islands were specifically named, Anambas (96 islands in all) Great Natoena Islands (38) North Natoena (6) South Natoena (11) Pirate Islands (13) and Tambelan (41).

4. This Convention of 19 August 1864 was approved and ratified by the Governor General of Netherlands India on the 13<sup>th</sup>. October 1864.

5. When the correspondence was laid before Parliament in 1882 respecting the British North Borneo Company a list of Treaties, Conventions etc. concluded between the Netherlands Government and the Native Princes in the Eastern Sea, of which copies had from time to time been officially communicated by the Dutch to the British Government, was published with the papers and in that List appeared the Anambas, Natoenas and Tambelan Islands, together with a map of the Territories

claimed by Holland in 1882, and the Natunas etc were coloured as belonging to the Dutch.

6. Having regard to these facts, H.M. Gov<sup>t</sup>. fear that it would not now be possible to maintain the claim of the Sultan of Johore to these islands, even if it could be proved that at some former times they belonged to that State.

I am etc.

[Signed] RM

**[Memorandum from Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) to the British Colonial Office dated 5 May 1886, from C.O. 273/142, Straits No. 8704, Folio Nos. 347 – 350]**

Memo :

The Natunas, the Anambas and the Tambilan Islands

1. The Sultan of Johore claims these groups of Islands as appanages of the Principality of Johore – vide “Crawford’s Dictionary of the Indian Archipelago” for proof of the Rulers of Johore having exercised sovereignty over them.

2. It is stated that a few years ago, the Dutch claimed these Islands as belonging to them and that the English Government recognised their claim to them.

The Dutch asserted their claim on the ground that these Islands were portions of the Kingdom of Lingga & Rhio which is under the sovereignty forming a part of the Netherlands India.

The Sultan denies this fact & would observe that the rulers of Lingga & Rhio have never had any right to the possession of these Islands, so that in handing them over to the Dutch they gave away what did not belong to them.

The ruler of Lingga & Rhio at the time of the alleged handing over was no doubt aware that if the Islands were once recognised as Dutch possessions, they would directly come under his rule = Lingga, Rhio, etc were formerly portions of the Kingdom of Johore.

3. By the English-Dutch Treaty of 1824, the Dutch are excluded from exercising any right over or interfering with the Islands to the North of the Straits of Singapore. The groups in question are situated to the north of that line, with the exception of certain Islands of the Tambelan Group, on one of which the Dutch have a coal depot and a fort.

This Island is below the line of the Straits of Singapore.

4. When the late Sir James Brook first went to take possession of Sarawak (N. Borneo) it is said that the Dutch objected to the proceeding but they were reminded of the Treaty of 1824 and they withdrew their objections, the territory occupied by the English being above the line of the Straits of Singapore.

5. It is a significant fact that the Dutch have never placed any officers on any of the Islands above the line and they did away with a coaling station they had at one time established on one of the Islands of the South Natuna Group.

With the Dutch in the East it is a well known fact that they maintain an official as Resident on any island belonging to them wherever the inhabitants number a hundred; but they clearly have not done so in regard to the Natunas, etc, although those Islands are largely inhabited and importantly situated.

6. The inhabitants of these Islands have frequently petitioned the Sultan to take more interest in them as portions of his dominions than has been shown in late years, and, now His Highness being most anxious to do so desires the recognition and support of the British Government before taking any step in the matter, so as to avoid any clashing with the interests of the Dutch in the Eastern Seas.

7. Reports say that fine harbours exist on some of the Islands, and His Highness thinks he would be to a great extent serving the interests of the British in endeavouring to bring these neglected islands now directly under his rule.

A.R.

5.5.86

[Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) dated 26 May 1886, from C.O. 273/142, Straits No. 8704, Folio No. 351]

Inchi Abdul Rahman

26 May 1886

Sir,

With reference to your Memorandum of the 5<sup>th</sup> inst, & to prev. corresp. regarding the claim of His Highness the Sultan of the State & Territory of Johore to the Natuna, Anambas & Tambilan Islands, I am directed by Earl Granville to request you to inform His Highness that after further careful enquiry H.M. Gov<sup>t</sup>. are clearly of opinion that as this Country has fully acknowledged the claim of the Netherlands to the Islands in question, H.M. Gov<sup>t</sup>. cannot now take any step that would imply that that claim is now questioned.

[Signed]

(i) File note by Herbert R. (Undersecretary, Colonial Office) dated 23 Mar 1886 of meeting with Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore)

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; display: inline-block;"> <p style="margin: 0;">DOMESTIC.</p> <p style="margin: 0; font-size: 2em;">Straits</p> <p style="margin: 0;">N<sup>o</sup>. 4962</p> </div> <div style="margin-left: 20px; border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; display: inline-block;"> <p style="margin: 0;">C. O. 84</p> <p style="margin: 0; font-size: 1.5em;">4962</p> <p style="margin: 0; font-size: 0.8em;">REL. ✓</p> <p style="margin: 0; font-size: 0.8em;">HL 25 MAR 00</p> </div> |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>See or Individual.</p> <p>By the Sultan of</p> <p>Date.</p> <p>1886</p> <p>20 Mar</p> <p>at previous Paper.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | <p style="text-align: center;">(Subject.)</p> <p style="text-align: center; font-size: 1.2em;">Islands in the open Seas &amp; Straits<br/>belonging to Johore</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Asks that a Register may be kept by S of S as well as Governor - in view of the possibility of any other Power treating any of them as under its Protectorate</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p style="font-size: 0.8em;">Copy sent to F.O. on 7.0. 13509</p> <p style="font-size: 0.8em;">ans 26 March</p> <p style="font-size: 0.8em;">Further an. 20 Apr. in F.O. 6236</p> <p style="font-size: 0.8em;">6236</p> <p style="font-size: 0.8em;">7.0. 6236</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | <p style="text-align: center;">(Minutes.)</p> <p style="text-align: center; font-size: 1.2em;">Sir R. Herbert</p> <p style="text-align: center; font-size: 1.5em;">M/23/3</p> <p>Secretary of the Sultan of Johore, with his Rodak, his lawyer, called here last week and explained to the Board, the reasons for thinking that the claim of Johore to the islands referred to in this letter has not been invalidated by any Russian occupation of them, or any of them, of the Netherlands Government.</p> <p>They mentioned that the Netherlands Government had, they believed, for some time a coaling station on the principal National</p> |
| <p>at previous Paper.</p> <p>6236</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |



(i) File note by Herbert R. (Undersecretary, Colonial Office) dated 23 Mar 1886 of meeting with Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore)

Malacca Island but that this station was some time ago abandoned, and they understand that the Dutch have now no settlement there.

They pointed out that by Article 12 of the Treaty of 1824 Great Britain had recognised the claim of Holland to the certain Islands south of Singapore, from which they infer that the Dutch then set up no claim to the Islands mentioned in this letter; and they said that they are aware of no title to these Islands established by Holland, whereas they alleged that the title of Johore is good as stated by Mr Crawford in 1856 in the M.S. extract from his Dictionary annexed.

? <sup>write in above and</sup> send these papers & the maps to P.O. in original, asking whether P.O. is of opinion that Johore has, on this showing, a prima facie claim to the Islands, and suggesting that, if <sup>so</sup> it would seem important to secure the Islands to

(i) File note by Herbert R. (Undersecretary, Colonial Office) dated 23 Mar 1886 of meeting with Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore)

046  
 a friend's state their foreign relations  
 are under the control of this country,  
 as their proximity to Singapore would  
 render their occupation by a foreign  
 power a possible source of danger  
 to the British settlements, it would  
 appear desirable to ascertain whether  
 the Netherlands Govt has any well  
 founded claim to any of the  
 islands in question.

R.H.H. Mar 23  
 G.O. In.  
 June 24

924/3

(ii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to British Foreign Office dated 25 Mar 1886

DRAFT.

*Copy*

*I*  
4962 Straits

854

The Under Sec. of State  
F.O.

*[Signature]*  
D.S.  
25 Mar. 86

MINUTE. 24 Mar.

Sir,

- Mr. Johnson 25'
- Mr. Pearson 25<sup>th</sup>
- Mr. Wingfield.
- Mr. Bramston.
- X Mr. Meade. 25
- X Sir B. Herbert. 25<sup>th</sup>
- Mr. Osborne Morgan.
- ~~Lord Granville.~~
- ~~Colonel Stanley.~~

am 26236

I am directed by  
 Earl Granville to transmit  
 to you ~~the~~ for the  
 cursor of the Earl of  
 Rosebery the enclosed  
 letter from His Highness  
 the Sultan of the State of  
 Territory of Johore on the  
 subject of <sup>the</sup> Islands belonging  
 to that State.

*Well set out by that the  
 matter has been referred to the  
 Sec. & reply will be given as  
 soon as possible, thro' the Govt.  
 RM*

*20 March 86  
 4 enclosures & maps +  
 in original to be returned)*

*(The Maps are in  
 my room  
 [initials])*

copy Adm. in 13509

2. The Secretary of the  
 Sultan, with Mr. Roderick,  
 his lawyer, called at this  
 office last week & explained  
 their

(ii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to British Foreign Office dated 25 Mar 1886

their reasons for thinking  
that the claim of Johore  
N. Islands referred to in  
this letter has not been  
invalidated by any effective  
occupation of them, or any of  
them, by the Netherlands  
Government.

3. They mentioned that the  
Netherlands Government  
had, they believe, for some  
time a country station on  
the principal Natuna  
Island, but that this station  
was some time ago abandoned,  
and they understand that  
the Dutch have now no  
settlement there, <sup>if they added</sup>  
that the inf. they stated <sup>is the only</sup> one on N.  
4. They pointed out that  
by article 12 of the Treaty

(ii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to British Foreign Office dated 25 Mar 1886

855

of 1824 Great Britain had  
 recognized the claim of Holland  
 to certain Islands South  
 of Singapore, from which  
 they infer that the Dutch  
 then set up no claim to  
 the Islands mentioned in  
 this letter; and they said  
 that they are aware of no  
 title to those Islands estab-  
 lished by Holland, whereas  
 they alleged that the title  
 of Johore is good, as stated  
 by W. Crawford in his 1856  
 in the No. extract from  
 his "Dictionary of the  
 Indian Islands & adjacent  
 Countries" annexed.

5. I am to enquire  
 whether Lord Rosebery is  
 of opinion that Johore  
 has

(ii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to British Foreign Office dated 25 Mar 1886

has, in this showing, a prima facie  
claim to the Islands, and if  
so to suggest that (as it  
would seem important to  
secure the Islands to a friendly  
State, whose foreign relations  
are under the control of  
this country, since their  
proximity to Singapore  
would render their  
occupation by a Foreign  
Power a possible source  
of danger to the British  
Settlements) it would  
appear desirable to  
ascertain whether the  
Netherlands Gov<sup>t</sup> has  
any well founded claims  
to any of the Islands  
in question.

2 R. G. W. H.

(iii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) dated 20 Apr 1886

7.0. Straits  
6236 280

RAFT. ~~Copy~~

Inchi Abdul Rahman ~~Secretary~~  
Secy

S.S.  
20 April 86

MINUTE.

|                             |          |
|-----------------------------|----------|
| Mr. Johnson                 | 15 April |
| Mr. De Robeck               | 15       |
| Mr. Wingfield.              |          |
| Mr. Bramston.               |          |
| Mr. Meade.                  | 15       |
| Sir B. Herbert.             | 16       |
| Mr. Osborne Morgan.         | 17       |
| <del>Lord Granville.</del>  |          |
| <del>Colonel Stanley.</del> | 17       |

I am directed by  
Earl Granville to  
request you to inform  
His Highness the Sultan  
of the State & Services  
of Johore that H. M.  
Govt have had under  
consideration His Highness's  
letter of the 20<sup>th</sup> ult.  
on the subject of certain  
Islands alleged to belong  
to Johore, but they ~~are~~ <sup>refer</sup>  
to ~~of~~

see 8704

*Drafted for review*  
I think we must  
go into some detail,  
but if thought too  
long, we might  
omit paper  
between pencil  
marks from p. 4  
to p. 7. See 8704  
I don't see how the Sultan  
could

9/17/4

Copy to  
J.O. 13509  
J.O. 13509

(iii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) dated 20 Apr 1886

to state that they do  
 not think that His  
 Highness can establish  
 his claim thereto.  
 2. It appears to be deemed  
 beyond dispute that  
~~His Highness has tacitly~~  
 acknowledged the  
 Dutch right of sovereignty  
 over the Islands ~~in the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~referred~~  
 to in the ~~above~~ <sup>above</sup> ~~mentioned~~  
 in (Crawford's Dict<sup>y</sup> of  
 the Indian Islands &  
 Adjacent Countries (published  
 in 1856) that the Islands  
 in question form part of  
 the territory of Johore; but  
 on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of May 1886

The



(iii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) dated 20 Apr 1886

28  
The Netherlands Minister  
in London communicated  
the Sec of State for Foreign Affairs  
to ~~the office~~ officially,  
in accordance with the  
Treaty of 17 March 1824  
various Conventions and  
Contracts which had  
been entered into be-  
tween the Netherland  
Indian Government  
and certain native  
rulers in the Eastern  
Seas, and ~~that~~ among  
them was a contract  
concluded between  
the Resident of Borneo  
duly authorized by the  
Governor

(iii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) dated 20 Apr 1886

Governor General of  
Netherlands India and  
the Sultan of the  
Kingdom of Lingga,  
Riouw and Dependencies  
to which was said to  
be annexed a convention  
dated 19 August 1864  
and which ran as  
follows -

"The Resident of Riouw  
and Dependencies having  
perceived on a voyage  
of inspection made  
in the month of May  
1862 that of the Anambas,  
Natoeria, Pirates, and  
Jambelan

(iii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) dated 20 Apr 1886

282

Jambelan Groups, which  
are mentioned as form-  
ing part of the Kingdom  
of Lingga, Riouw and  
Dependencies in the 5<sup>th</sup>  
6<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> and 11<sup>th</sup>  
Divisions of the List  
belonging to Art. II of  
the contract made be-  
tween the Netherlands  
Indian Government and  
the said Kingdom on  
the 1<sup>st</sup> of December 1857  
all the Islands which  
belong to these groups  
are not named in the  
list

(iii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) dated 20 Apr 1886

list, and that some  
of those which do appear  
in the List were errone-  
ously named; there-  
fore, on the 19<sup>th</sup> day of  
August 1864 the aforesaid  
Resident, to wit author-  
ized by Art. 5 of the  
Government Decree of 15<sup>th</sup>  
October 1862 n. 37 and  
H. H. Rajah Mohamad  
Jocault, Viceroy of the  
Kingdom of Lingga Riouw  
and dependencies, author-  
ized by H. H. Talsiman  
Raden vel Alam Sjah  
Sultan

(iii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) dated 20 Apr 1886

283

Sultan of the said  
Kingdom by letter of  
9 December 1862 to re-  
present therein the  
Sultan and nobles of  
Lingga Rioner and De-  
hendensis, for the pur-  
-pose of removing all  
doubts thereupon; subject  
to the approval hereafter  
of H.E. the Governor General  
of Netherlands India;  
have agreed upon the  
following single Article

It was then stated  
that the lands and is-  
lands mentioned in the

List

(iii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) dated 20 Apr 1886

List appended thereto  
 formed the Territory of  
 the Kingdom of Lingga,  
 Riouw and Dependencies  
 belonging to Art. II of the  
 contract of 1<sup>st</sup> December 1857  
 In his list the fol-  
 lowing Islands were spe-  
 cially named, - Anambas  
 (96 islands in all) Great  
 Natocna Islands ( 38)  
 North Natocna (6) South  
 Natocna (11) Niate Islands  
 (13) and Jambelan (41)  
 4. This Convention of  
 19 August 1864 was ap-  
 proved and ratified by  
 the

(iii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) dated 20 Apr 1886

284

the Governor General of  
Netherlands India on  
the 13<sup>th</sup> October 1864.

5. When the correspondence  
was laid before Parliament  
in 1862 respecting the  
British North Borneo  
company (~~the~~) a  
list of treaties, conven-  
tions &c. concluded be-  
tween the Netherlands  
Government and the  
Native Princes in the  
Eastern Sea, of which  
copies had from time  
to time been officially  
communicated by the

Dutch

(iii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) dated 20 Apr 1886

Dutch to the British  
Government, was pub-  
lished with the papers  
and in that List ap-  
peared the Anambas,  
Tutoenas and Tumbelon  
Islands, together with  
a map of the territories  
claimed by Holland in  
1862, and the Nations  
to were coloured as  
belonging to the Dutch.

b. ~~Having regard to~~  
~~the facts of these~~  
facts, ~~it~~ <sup>It is for 5 facts that</sup> ~~do not see how~~  
~~it could now be possible~~  
to maintain the claim of  
the Sultan of Johore

Low



(iii) Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) dated 20 Apr 1886

285

~~Credited to the Sultan~~  
 have a right to these  
 islands, <sup>even if it could</sup> although they  
 be found that at some former  
 may have formerly  
 been they belonged to that  
 State. I am in  
 P.M.

(iv) Memorandum from Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) to the British Colonial Office dated 5 May 1886

Memo: ~~1886~~ ~~1886~~ 34

The Natuna, the Anambas, and the Tambilan Islands.

1 The Sultan of Johore claims these groups of Islands as appanages of the Principality of Johore. viz: Crawford's Dictionary of the Indian Archipelago for proof of the Rulers of Johore having exercised sovereignty over them.

2 It is stated that a few years ago the Dutch claimed these Islands as belonging to them and that the English Government recognized their claim to them.

The Dutch asserted their claim on the ground that these Islands were portions of the Kingdom of Lingga & Rhio which is under their sovereignty forming a part of the Netherlands India.

The Sultan denies this fact, & would observe that the rulers of Lingga & Rhio have never had any right to the possession of these Islands, so that in handing them over to the Dutch they gave away what did not belong to them.

(iv) Memorandum from Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) to the British Colonial Office dated 5 May 1886

348

The ruler of Lingga & Rhio at the time of the alleged handing over was no doubt aware that if the Islands were once recognised as Dutch possessions, they would directly come under his rule. = Lingga, Rhio, &c were formerly portions of the Kingdom of Johore.

3 By the English-Dutch Treaty of 1824, the Dutch are excluded from exercising any right over or interfering with the Islands to the north of the Straits of Singapore. The groups in question are situated to the north of that line, with the exception of certain Islands of the Tambelan group, one of which the Dutch have a coal depot and a fort.

This Island is below the line of the Straits of Singapore.

4 When the late Sir James Brooke first went to take possession of Sarawak (N. Borneo) it is said that the Dutch objected

(iv) Memorandum from Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) to the British Colonial Office dated 5 May 1886

to the proceeding but they were reminded of the Treaty of 1824 and they withdrew their objection. The territory occupied by the English being above the line of the Straits of Singapore. 349

5. It is a significant fact that the Dutch have never placed any officers on any of the Islands above the line and they did away with a Coaling station they had at one time established on one of the Islands of the South Natuna group--

With the Dutch in the fact it is a well known fact that they maintain an official as Resident on any island belonging to them wherever the inhabitants number a hundred; but they clearly have not done so in regard to the Natunas, &c., although those Islands are largely inhabited and importantly situated.

(iv) Memorandum from Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) to the British Colonial Office dated 5 May 1886

6. The inhabitants of these Islands have frequently petitioned the Sultan to take more interest in them as portions of his dominions than has been shown in late years, and now His Highness being most anxious to see decided the recognition and support of the British Government before taking any step in the matter, so as to avoid any clashing with the interests of the Dutch in the Eastern Seas.

7. Reports say that fine harbours exist on some of the Islands, and His Highness thinks he would be to a great extent serving the interests of the British in endeavouring to bring these neglected Islands now directly under his rule.

CB  
5.5.86.

(v) Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) dated 26 May 1886

7.0 Straits  
8704  
35

DEPT. *[Signature]*  
 Inchi Abdul Rahman  
*[Signature]* S.S.  
 26 May 1886

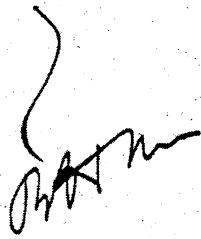
MINUTE. 24 May  
 Mr. Johnson 24  
 Mr. De Robeck 24  
 Mr. Wingfield.  
 Mr. Bramston.  
 Mr. Meade. 24  
 Sir R. Herbert. 25  
 Mr. Osborne Morgan.  
 Lord Granville.

Sir, With reference to  
 your Memorandum of  
 the 5<sup>th</sup> inst. <sup>& to pres. corresp.</sup> regarding  
 the claim of His Highness  
 the Sultan of the State  
 & Territory of Johore to  
 certain Islands the  
 Natunas, Anambas  
 & Tambilau Islands,  
 I am directed by Earl  
 Granville to request  
 you to inform His Highness  
 that after further  
 careful enquiry H. M.  
 Gov<sup>ts</sup> are clearly of opinion  
 that

2 Drafts  
 Copy Adm. on 13509  
 Copy 7.0.

(v) Letter from the British Colonial Office to Inchi Abdul Rahman (Secretary to the Sultan of Johore) dated 26 May 1886

that as this Country has  
fully acknowledged the  
claim of the Netherlands  
to the Islands in question,  
H. M. Gov<sup>t</sup> cannot now  
take any step that  
would imply that that  
claim is now questioned.



## **Annex 22**

**British Colonial Office Internal Minutes  
dated 28 Apr 1886 and 29 Apr 1886**





[from C.O. 273/142, Straits No. 6236, Folio No. 273]

Mr. Meade

I presume these maps should be returned to the Sultan with 3<sup>rd</sup>  
pers. Note?

Jns. 28/4

Yes, to the Inchi

RM 28/4

[from Folio No. 272]

Maps ret.<sup>d</sup> to Inchi (in 3<sup>rd</sup>. pers. Note) 29 Apr

**[*Transcriber' Note* : The foregoing transcribed passages are highlighted in grey in the attached manuscripts.]**

Tracts

6236  
REC'D  
APR 86

No. 6236

272

Name of Individual.

(Subject.)

Foreign Office

Date  
1886

10. April

Last previous Paper.

Claim of Sultan of Johore to certain islands

Encloses Memo by F.O. Librarian

Does not think that H.M. Govt. could properly support the claim.

(Minutes.)

Mr Meade

Recd. 13/4

Draft a letter <sup>to the Sultan</sup> in civil terms pointing out why H.M.G. ~~could not consistently with~~

~~past transactions make~~  
~~any~~ do not think the Sultan can establish his claim. Subj. of the papers I have marked in pencil of

in S. Hubbert's memo -  
RM draft above  
13/4

Sultan info 20 April 1886  
maps ref. to Sultan (in 3/4 for notes) 29 April 1886  
ans. 26 May 1886  
copy corr. Adm. inf. on 13/5/86

have asked privately for return of orig. sent to our letter 13/5/86  
at subsequent Paper  
899 in text (attached) 13/5/86

Mr. Johnson  
 W. Meade  
 I presume  
 these maps  
 should be returned  
 to the Sultan  
 with 3.30 goes note  
 you to the  
 public  
 RM 20/4  
 273

Sir J. B. Dister presents his compliments to  
 the Under Secretary of State for the Colonial  
 Office and with reference to Mr. Johnsons  
 private letter of the 22<sup>nd</sup> instant has  
 the honour to return herewith the maps  
 which accompanied the Colonial office  
 letter of the 25<sup>th</sup> of March respecting  
 the Islands alleged to belong to the  
 Sultan of Johore.

Foreign Office  
 April 27. 1886.



**Annex 23**

Sections III, IV & V of the  
Constitution of the State of Johore, 14 Apr 1895



**I**

**THE CONSTITUTION**

**OF THE STATE OF JOHORE.**

**A. H. 1312.**

**(14th April, 1895.)**

---

---



Descendants of  
Sultan  
Abu Bakar.

III. The Sovereign (after the present Sovereign) must be a descendant of the body and flesh and blood of His Highness Sultan and Sovereign Ruler Abu-Bakar son of Almarhom Ibrahim, and he who is so acknowledged must be truly genuine and lawfully begotten; and the descendant who shall be eligible to become the Sovereign must be a son, grandson, great-grandson and so on of the male line first one generation after another until the last, that is to say, it shall not on any account be permitted and it shall be unlawful to elect as Sovereign any person other than a descendant of Sultan Abu-Bakar, so long as a descendant as above of His said Highness exists; excepting in the case of any such descendant of His Highness who may be considered and determined, after full and complete enquiry by the "Supporters of the State" as being ineligible to be made Sovereign, owing to his having some great and serious defect derogatory to the quality of a Sovereign, such as, insanity, blindness, dumbness, or possessing some base qualities on account of which he would not be permitted by the Mohamedan Law to become a Sovereign Ruler.

Descendant  
of  
Almarhoms  
Ibrahim  
and Abdul-  
Rahman.

IV. If at any time the lineal descendants of His Highness Sultan Abu-Bakar should become totally extinct, or if there should remain one but he should be unworthy to be made Sovereign owing to the reasons defined in Section III., it shall be necessary to choose and appoint as Sovereign a Prince from among the lineal descendants of Almarhom Temenggong Ibrahim; and again if there should be none remaining or there should not be any of the lineal descendants of Almarhom Ibrahim considered eligible, it shall be necessary to choose and appoint as Sovereign any person of the male sex from among the lineal descendants of Almarhom Temenggong Abdul-Rahman, and in either of the above cases the person to be appointed Sovereign shall truly be one of acknowledged genuine and lawful blood.

Electing as  
Sovereign  
one not a  
descendant  
of Abu-  
Bakar,  
Ibrahim, or  
of Abdul-  
Rahman.

V. Supposing a time should arrive when there should not remain a single representative left of the descendants of the three Rulers mentioned in the last Section, or if there should be one, but who does not possess the necessary qualifications required by this Law and the Mohamedan Law, then the matter of choosing, electing, and appointing the Sovereign shall be left to the consideration, judgment and decision of the Council of State together with the Supporters of the Country; but it is provided that the person to be taken, chosen, elected, and appointed by them as Sovereign, shall be a man of mature age, sound mind, a real Johore Malay, a subject of the State of Johore, professing the Mohamedan Religion, of freeborn and good blood, and acknowledged to be legitimately and lawfully begotten, and in addition able to read and write his own language, and possessing a reputation, an understanding, a nature, temper, disposition, and deportment that are good and praiseworthy. And should the person taken, chosen, elected, and appointed Sovereign be not of Royal blood, it is understood that such a case shall be an exception to the rule laid down in Section II., and shall be held to be lawful.

Treason of  
the lower  
heirs.

VI. If the Heir-Apparent or Heir-Presumptive or other Heirs or any person of the lines of descent mentioned in the several foregoing sections shall do or shall attempt to do any thing or prosecute a plan or scheme of a treasonable nature against a person whose relative position with respect to the throne of Johore is nearer than his own, with intent to effect the destruction of the Member or Members of the Royal Family of such closer relationship in order that he himself or any other person of his line of descent, or any one of quite another blood may by means or reason or cause of such treasonable act become the Sovereign Ruler, such as for instance the Heir-Apparent conspiring against the reigning Sovereign, or the Second

